



4

ようこそ**実力至上主義の教室へ**2年生編 衣笠彰梧 × トモセシユンサク

Welcome to the Classroom of the Second-year

Table of Contents

Classroom of the Elite – Second Year, Volume 4

Prologue: Ichika Amasawa's Monologue

Chapter 1: Hidden Movements

Chapter 2: Silently, With All One's Heart

Chapter 3: A Battle Against Solitude

Chapter 4: Encirclement. Kouenji VS Free Group

Chapter 5: Each and Everyone's Opinions

Chapter 6: The Man Known as Tsukishiro

Epilogue: And the Results are In

Hiyori Shiina SS: Beneath a Scarlet Sky

Fūka Kiryūin SS: Poker Face

Ibuki Mio SS: No Reason to It

Ichinose Honami SS: Something I Have to Tell You

Karuizawa Kei Bonus SS: Trial Date

「っと」

倒れそうになる一之瀬を抱き留める。

「一体どうしたんだ一之瀬」

「わ、私、どうしても綾小路くんに
伝えなきゃいけないことがあって……!」





「綾小路先輩に会いに行くって言うなら、
それを止めるためにちよっとだけ遊ぼっか」
「ッ!？」

「綾小路、私の行動は不要だったかな？」

「それはこの後次第ですね。
手を貸していただけると考えていいんですか？」

「もちろんんだ。先輩として
後輩を守るのは自然なことだろう？」



A B C D E F G H I J

1
2
3
4
5
6
7
8
9
10



無人島地図

得点を得る2つの方法

『基本移動』『課題』について

『基本移動』のルール概要

- 日に4回指定エリアが告知される（初日と最終日は3回でランダム指定は無し）ゴール時間は、午前7時～9時、午前9時～11時、午後1時～3時、午後3時～5時
- 指定エリアの設定には法則があり、1日3回は前回の指定エリアの前後左右2マス斜め1マスの範囲内に限定して指定され、1日1回は全エリアの中からランダムに指定される（ランダムな指定が2度続けて起こることはない）
- 指定エリア内に辿り着いたグループ順に
1位が10点、2位が5点、3位が3点を得る
※着順報酬はグループ内全員が指定エリアに辿り着いた時点の記録が参照される
- 各ゴール時間内に指定エリアに辿り着くと到着ボーナスとして全員に1点を与えられる

- 指定エリア告知の段階で既に到着していた場合
1人1点を得るが、着順報酬は無効
- 3回連続で指定エリア到着をスルーするとペナルティ。回数に応じ得点が引かれる（ただし1度でもスルーを止めると累積値は0に戻る）

『課題』のルール概要

- 課題は午前7時から随時出現し、午後5時で終了する（試験初日は午前10時から出現し、最終日は午後3時で終了する）
- 課題は3種類に分類されており、同じ内容のものも何度か出題される（学力4割、身体能力3割、その他3割）
- 課題出現時間は予測が出来ない。実施状況を知るには現地に足を運ぶ必要がある
- 上位入賞者は得点や食料、グループ人数の最大上限を上げる報酬などが与えられる

Prologue:

Ichika Amasawa's Monologue

Test tube babies. Ever heard of such a term before?

It seems that nowadays, people don't call them that anymore, but instead call it "in vitro fertilized babies".

I myself was born from "in vitro fertilization".

But I don't know anything about that. I've never even seen the faces of my parents before.

Where are they now? What are they doing? Why did they decide to put me in the White Room?

I don't know anything, but I can at least say, without hesitation, that I don't care about such questions.

But when I did ask, I was told only one thing.

My parents are very talented people.

In other words, I am an extremely talented person, born solely to be a genius.

However, my presence conflicts with the White Room.

The ultimate goal of the White Room is to nurture all people equally in order to achieve excellence.

It serves to prove that human capabilities are not determined by their genes, but by the environment they grow in.

It does not wish for me, a person with superior genes, to have more outstanding talents.

I'm certain that my existence is one among many "experiments" in the White Room.

I don't intend to deny the clause of those experiments, but I do want to know if such a thing can really be done or not.

My conclusion is that it is impossible to make all people equal, including their respective intelligence, personality, and spirit.

I believe my existence is the best proof of this.

Ever since I was a small child, I knew that deep down, my ego was drastically different from those around me. While I did my menial tasks with feigned disinterest, I was always questioning the meaning of the White Room's existence.

Growing up just for the sake of the White Room, throwing my life into making a contribution...

I yearn to reach for the pinnacle of success, but it requires me to sacrifice my whole life for that goal. Isn't that unfortunate? Shouldn't I get more freedom than this?

At least, that's how I feel. I'd hate being chained to living out such a life. But it's all just a fleeting thought now.

Alright, let's get back on topic. The other existence who excelled at everything in the White Room was Kiyotaka Ayanokouji.

Of course, when I first heard of him, I couldn't fully believe such a thing existed.

I was supposed to believe that all my bloody efforts had been surpassed by him, in every single aspect.

But...yeah. Just from looking at his data, meeting him face-to-face, and communicating with him, I just knew--that he was very, very special.

It's just that...

I'm sorry, Ayanokouji-senpai. I actually really want to be your partner, but that's just not possible anymore.

The time I've spent here--it's far longer than the time I spent with you, senpai.

It seems that I am much more benevolent...than I previously thought.

As a person who worships you, senpai--until "that time" comes, I'll just be standing from afar, watching you...

Chapter 1:

Hidden Movements

The rain started to pour heavier, and the fog began to thicken.

It was hard to see, and the rain interfered with my hearing, but I was still able to sense an ominous presence approaching from behind me.

It sounded like they were jumping around in the swampy dirt, with every step deliberately exaggerated.

Nanase also immediately noticed the movement.

When I looked behind me, I spotted a student aggressively stomping to a halt, her scarlet hair whipping about.

"Looks like a big storm's coming."

The student who appeared from the misty rain was Ichika Amasawa, from Class 1-A.

It was a well-known fact that Nanase and I had the same basic movement table, but this was no coincidence.

There were no other students around, and it didn't seem like Amasawa was carrying her backpack or tablet with her.

She probably ran all the way here from somewhere else.

Perhaps she hid her backpack nearby. Or maybe she had already been following me from early on without carrying it.

She also could've approached me by getting directions verbally from someone via a transceiver, or she may have just used the GPS results to know my location. Though, coincidence was likely as well.

Either way, whatever method it may be, her arrival was not a welcome one.

Moreover, she didn't come here completely bare-handed. A wooden stick was held in Amasawa's left hand. It looked menacing enough as a weapon capable of beating down someone.

Was she trying to take me by surprise? I was able to sense her coming though, so that could only mean...

In this horrible weather, if she wanted to sneak up on me, she could've easily done so with near perfect silence.

"Senpai, please get behind me."

While I tried to sniff out the reason for Amasawa's appearance, Nanase, who was already physically drained, stepped in front of me.

Judging by her expression, she didn't even bother hiding her suspicion, all the while staring daggers at Amasawa with focused eyes.

"Huh? Shouldn't you be greeting me, Nanase? Why are you being so hostile when we're from the same group? Or are you being so twitchy because of this thing I have?"

Amasawa then nonchalantly tossed the stick by her feet, saying as if she's completely harmless now.

However, Nanase didn't let her guard down.

"You--you cannot be trusted."

"Jeez! Why are you talking to me like that? We both know I'm the cutest thing in the world."

I honestly don't think "cute" and "trustworthy" are related synonyms, but that wasn't the matter at hand right now.

"What's going on, Nanase?"

At this moment, Amasawa's demeanor was impossible to read.

Even if you were to say that Amasawa had exceptional acting skills and was able to carry out anything without flaw, such a statement probably wouldn't have come off as overexaggerated praise.

Naturally, you should be constantly wary around someone like Amasawa, which I have come to understand through first-hand experience.

But even then, Nanase's unusual level of wariness was weird.

Of course, Amasawa's presence here most certainly meant she had a motive.

On the other hand, Nanase could just be overreacting because I'm around...

"I'm no enemy of yours, right, Ayanokouji-senpai? Actually, I have something I need to talk to you about."

"Please don't listen to her. She's dangerous."

Facing a seemingly harmless Amasawa, Nanase berated her with much negativity.

Nanase's words did seem unfounded, though Amasawa wasn't perturbed by it at all, despite letting her mouth run a lot.

"Senpai...I've been hiding something from you. Remember when Shinohara-senpai's group was attacked, and Komiya-senpai and Kinoshita-senpai were both forced to retire, while you and Ike-senpai were still trying to climb up the slope?"

That time, the moment he heard Shinohara's voice coming from above, Ike immediately rushed up. Since I thought it would be dangerous for him to go alone, I decided to go with him.

"Following that, I noticed someone watching us from nearby and ran after them."

"So, after finding Shinohara, you weren't with Sudou and the others?"

Nanase nodded lightly.

"Then?"

"Although I wasn't able to catch up with the person who ran away...I was still able to catch a glimpse of that unmistakable hair." As Nanase said that, she slowly raised her right arm, pointing accusatively at Amasawa with her index finger.

"At that time, you were the one watching us from nearby, weren't you, Amasawa?"

"Oh no~ Have I already been found out?"

Amasawa didn't even try to deny that statement, instead going along with it with a smile beaming on her face.

Her act didn't waver, nor did she betray the slightest hint of surprise from what she had heard.

The person who was watching us from behind turned out to be Amasawa.

"It was you who pushed Komiya-senpai and the others off the cliff, wasn't it?"

"Huh? Aren't you jumping to conclusions here? I might've just happened to be near you guys at that time."

"Then you didn't need to run away."

"Isn't running away the logical option when some scary-looking person starts chasing you? Plus, I didn't want to be a suspect."

"I can't believe anything that comes out of your mouth."

"So, in other words, you're perfectly certain that I was the one who pushed those senpais off the cliff, is it?"

"I'm sure of it. There's almost no chance of me being wrong."

"If you're so sure, then why add the word 'almost' in your assumptions? Maybe you aren't as certain of the actual situation as you thought you were?"

These two, who belonged to the same small group, continued to argue over a controversy.

"Then, can you swear that it wasn't you who hurt Komiya-senpai?"

"I can swear it alright, but whether or not I keep it has nothing to do with you, Nanase." Amasawa implied that there was no point in doing so.

"To flip things around, what if it actually was me who did it? What'd you do then?"

Instead of beating around the bush, however, she decided to jump head-first into the vortex that was Nanase's accusations.

Nanase herself was surprised by this move, but she decided to investigate Amasawa's case further anyway.

"Why are you doing this? Please tell me your reasons. No--before that. Tell me, why did your name not appear after I checked the GPS?"

Regarding the latter point, it should already be pretty clear without having to ask Amasawa about it.

"Leaving no trail in a GPS search is a pretty no-brainer move in this situation. All you need to do is break the watch."

Amasawa gleefully presented the watch on her right wrist to us.

"Yup. Whether it's done intentionally or not, a malfunction in the watch is still a malfunction. After all, it can be replaced for free."

"But, even if the GPS was broken from before, surely the school administrators should have noticed it."

"Yeah but determining the cause of my watch malfunctioning would be difficult if they weren't there to see it when it happened."

There's over 400 GPS transmissions on this island. If one or two GPS signals were to suddenly disappear, there would be no time to confirm the cause. The main priority of the school staff was to ensure the safety of their students.

"But wouldn't the school carry out another round of investigations some other day? It'll only be a matter of time until you're found out."

Since Shinohara herself said that she had been attacked, the school would've done an investigation anyway.

In that interval of time, only Amasawa's GPS signal disappeared, so the likelihood of her being uncovered was very high.

But the question lies here.

"If during the time when Komiya and the others were attacked, Amasawa's GPS signal was the only one not responding, bearing the school's suspicion would be unavoidable. However, if that's all there was to it, without any further evidence to back it up, it wouldn't be viable to conclude that she was the culprit."

"That's--"

Facing Amasawa, Nanase must really want to pin her as the culprit.

However, confirming the crime would be much more difficult than that. The school definitely wants to avoid legal action which could drive Amasawa to expulsion due to false testimonies.

Initially, these "watches" that upheld the rules and order in this uninhabited island exam were made to be easily worn and accessible, but it could still break just as easily as anything else. To prevent impropriety, the watches had to be strictly regulated. Exchanging them due to malfunctions could only be done once, with each malfunction consuming points, and when too much breaking happens, a forced withdrawal could be on the line.

However, with tighter regulations come more exploitable loopholes. For example, you could tamper with your opponent's watch, thereby sabotaging them. Moreover, wouldn't it be unfair to have someone withdraw due to an unprecedented accident or an inevitable malfunction?

"Rules are meant to be broken. If the school can't find any compelling evidence, then nothing can be done." Even though her argument was a bit far-fetched, Amasawa's claims weren't wrong.

"If there's no evidence, then I can prove she was at that place when it happened."

"Same thing--the malfunctioning of her GPS and the fact that she was there during the situation could only be deemed as suspicious behavior at best."

If it had been a more violent student like Sudou or Ryuuen, who were known to have some behavioral problems, then the school might look into it further. However, what we're facing right now was a girl who's still in her first year of high school. Looking at it from the perspective of the evidence, it seemed unlikely that she was the culprit.

The most important thing is, Komiya's and Kinoshita's testimony of the situation couldn't be obtained, and Shinohara only said, "I don't know who it is", which was a vague statement.

The same was true for the statement "Nanase saw Amasawa at the scene".

Without conclusive evidence, the school would not be able to punish Amasawa.

"That's right, Nanase."

Even so, the reason as to why Amasawa appeared here had yet to be revealed.

Nanase's questioning and Amasawa's word-twisting game kept jumping back and forth, with no end in sight.

'I should do something to stop this...' Those thoughts only kept getting louder and louder in my head.

The matter regarding whether or not Amasawa was the one who hurt Komiya and the others had to be set aside for the time being.

To escape from this stalemate of a situation, I wanted to hear her answer.

"What have you come here for? No--rather, how were you able to find us?"

Taking into consideration the following days--in which a special exam would still be taking place--us standing in the rain right now should be avoided at all costs.

We should immediately set up tents to shelter ourselves from the rain.

"Don't be hasty, Ayanokouji-senpai. Shouldn't we be happier, getting to meet each other in this situation on an uninhabited island and all?"

"Sorry to burst your bubble, but the rain's heavier than expected, so I'd prefer ending this conversation as quickly as possible."

"Then, how about we set up a tent here and spend the night together, just the both of us?"

Everyone knows that men and women are not allowed to sleep together under the same tent.

It also felt like Amasawa was buying time with this seemingly meaningless conversation.

"Ah, are you that concerned about it? It's no big deal! After all, the school can't possibly monitor every single thing we do."

As Amasawa started to approach me, Nanase immediately went and grabbed her arm.

"Hey now, what's the matter with this?"

"Weren't you trying to hit Ayanokouji-senpai?"

"Nanase, when did you turn sides all of a sudden? Weren't you plotting with Housen to get him expelled from school before?"

"That...has nothing to do with you. Why did you come here?"

"I was lost, so I came here to find help."

She told a blatant lie that even she herself didn't believe.

Could it be that all she came here for was to see the outcome of my falling-out with Nanase, and to observe any further developments?

Judging from her attitude towards Nanase, she should also have figured out that Nanase had turned to my side now.

No--if that was the case, then there'd be no point for her to continue engaging in small-talk.

"I'd like to talk to Ayanokouji-senpai now, so kindly move out of the way."

"Is talking like this not an option?"

"That just won't do. After all, it's related to the White Room."

Amasawa suddenly revealed her identity, as if hiding it any longer had become pointless now.

Surprised, Nanase whipped her eyes around.

During this first semester, I had known about the existence of a White Room student roaming around school, but I wasn't able to uncover who it was during that time period.

I'd never had thought I would learn of it in the form of this "confession".

"Do you understand? You're an outsider here."

If Amasawa truly was the White Room student, then it made sense now why she called Nanase an outsider in this conversation.

"Let go of her hand, Nanase."

Despite being dissatisfied, Nanase obeyed my order, lowering her hands without a fuss.

"Good girl, Nanase! Loyal dogs like you are pretty up my alley."

With that teasing reply, Amasawa started to inch closer to me.

Was this really the only way to have our conversation?

"Sorry, but Nanase has done something similar to this, so you can't just expect me to believe you after uttering the words 'White Room' and ending it there."

"Sure, sure, I can give you proof. However,.. it may be problematic if Nanase were to eavesdrop."

"Understand?" Her lips formed her usual devilish smile.

She shooed Nanase away with a light wave of her hand, reminding her to keep her distance. Nanase didn't obey at first, but it didn't take long for her to do as she was

told. The rain was pouring even heavier now, so Nanase shouldn't be able to hear our whispers from a few meters away.

Stepping through the muddy ground, Amasawa finally came within my reach.

"So, where should I start?"

Amasawa looked like she was in deep contemplation, as if she was trying to say, "You get it as well, right?"

But her sudden appearance here was just incomprehensible.

The White Room student had been lurking in the dark all this time, plotting out a way to expel me from this school--until now.

Discarding all of that, standing in front of my eyes right now, Amasawa revealed her identity to me without taking any countermeasures.

On top of that, to say it all to my face now, when she had been keeping it all a secret until recently, was just flat-out strange.

It was clear that she's stalling...stalling for time.

As if it was time for her to make a decision, she spoke up.

"At ten years old, the course you received was the base five construction theorem. When you were eleven years old, you learned the theory of relativity. I also took the test twice, so I can still remember it clearly."

As if proving that we came from the same White Room, she told me about the specifics of our past.

"There, the interior, the halls, even my own room...everything in that world was white as snow."

It seemed that Amasawa knew much more about the White Room compared to Nanase.

It was also unlikely that she heard about these details from Tsukishiro. He was not the kind of person who would go about leaking things from the White Room to random people.

This should be enough to conclude that Amasawa was the "perpetrator".

From what she said to the way she acts, all of it seemed to be in line with what a person from the White Room would be like.

"What's there for you to gain here, appearing out of nowhere and revealing your true identity to me?"

"So, it seems you still care about that. I'm doing this because I want to show that I'm not your enemy."

"You're contradicting yourself here. The supposed White Room student was sent to this school with the sole purpose of getting me expelled. It just doesn't add up if you're telling me that you, of all people, aren't my enemy."

Although she was completely drenched, she continued to speak.

"The students that came after the 4th generation--the one Ayanokouji-senpai was enrolled in--all harbored intense jealousy towards you. The White Room staff thought that, since the students had deep envy, at least one of them should be willing to cooperate with them in order to expel you from school. But unfortunately for them, they chose the wrong person."

"So that's why you decided to expose yourself?"

Amasawa nodded her head.

"If that's the case, then wouldn't it be better to say it to me right after enrolling here? You've managed to break into my room before, so there should've been plenty of chances for you to tell me."

"Then let me say this: no matter how much envy you hold towards a person you've never met before, that person will only remain imaginary inside you. So only until I've met you and talked to you directly, my feelings started to change into an understanding that, actually, you aren't such a bad person after all. Such a process takes time."

In other words, if I were to be a person who didn't receive a good evaluation in Amasawa's eyes, she'd possibly reject me. As our conversation flowed on, this reasoning was held more tentatively than ever.

"Do you get it now?"

"Yeah. If the White Room student was the one who voluntarily went through such a plan, then the only side they can take should be mine."

"That's it. Doesn't it feel incredible, to be able to live the life of an ordinary high school student? From the start, all I've been experiencing is this special feeling. But, I also want the other White Room kids to experience this incredible place."

"If they're the same as me, then they should also have noticed how interesting this school is..."

"I understand exactly what you're trying to say, senpai. More than once, I've thought that it'd be nice to stay here 'till graduation, living the fun life of a student. Though, I'm not the best at making friends, so I don't have that many people to talk to."

How should I put this? It felt as if she and I were similar.

I've talked to people like Horikita and Ike before, but I've always felt like there was a sort of disconnect between them.

I remembered a time where I wasn't able to call them my "friends".

"But it's not like I lack the ability to communicate, unlike you, senpai."

As if she read my mind, Amasawa corrected me.

"I've basically learned the same things as you have. But additionally, to that, there's also a few things that only the fifth generation and below learned."

I didn't answer, letting Amasawa continue alone.

"It was the ability to communicate and collaborate--just the bare minimum of it. Up until the fourth generation where senpai was, due to the individualistic mindset of that time, the kids who couldn't catch up were left behind. It wasn't possible to communicate with those kids with poor grades either. They think they were so excellent; they should only communicate with other people at their level."

If this was true, then it'd be no wonder that she could make these rich expressions with ease. I myself could act out different roles for a short period of time but getting out of the habit of staying expressionless was difficult after having done so for such a long time.

"You still don't believe me?"

"I accept that you're from that place, but I can't believe your reason for revealing your identity."

"As expected of someone from the White Room, you're pretty calm and collected. Do you think I don't pose a threat to you, senpai?"

I didn't answer her question, so Amasawa smiled and moved on.

"Well then, I've already said everything I wanted to say to you, so I'll be talking my leave now, alright, senpai?"

Amasawa turned around and said that, as if just letting me know that she was the White Room student was good enough.

"What in the world are you thinking, Amasawa?"

"Didn't I say that already? I just admire Ayanokouji-senpai very much."

She turned back to me and stroked my cheek with her wet fingertips.

"So, don't you get crushed without my permission."

With that, she removed her finger from my cheek and started to walk away aimlessly.

Who was she referring to when she said, "Don't get crushed without my permission"? Tsukishiro? The first-year who's aiming for the 20 million private points? Or could it be...

"Ayanokouji-senpai, are you okay? Nothing bad happened, did it?"

I told Nanase, who was running over with concerns, that there was nothing to worry about. Then, I looked over at my backpack.

"We'd better hurry in this rain."

Although there was much to digest here, there were other priorities to tackle at the moment.

"Well, should we prepare our tents?"

"Yes," I replied, but there was one last thing I shouldn't forget to do.

That is, to examine Amasawa's footprints.

"Senpai...?"

"If we don't hurry, this rain will quickly wash away the footprints."

Despite being freshly imprinted on the ground by Amasawa when she departed, her footprints were already beginning to deteriorate.

"Footprints? What happened to Amasawa's footprints?"

"When Komiya and the others were attacked, there were footprints left on the scene. The size of those and Amasawa's own footprints aren't too different, so it seems."

In other words, just as Nanase had witnessed, Amasawa was indeed at that place when the incident took place.

"If it turns out Amasawa didn't just happen to be there by coincidence, then she's definitely the one who pushed them down."

"I'm not certain about that. Amasawa was the one watching you and Sudou at that time, right? But that doesn't immediately prove that the person who pushed them down was Amasawa."

Nanase didn't seem to understand what I was on about for a moment.

"It's not definitive proof, but surely it can be concluded that she's the culprit, right?"

"If we only use the information we have now to reason it out, then Amasawa is definitely the culprit."

"That's what I thought too, since I did spot Amasawa that time."

Of course, it couldn't possibly be wrong, could it?

"But you didn't see her pushing them down."

"That...w-well, what about when she exposed herself?"

"It's hard to say whether she really exposed herself or not. She did say 'What if it actually was me who did it? What'd you do then?', but that doesn't outright imply 'I was the one who did it'."

"Maybe she was cautious of being recorded or something like that?"

"With the sound from this heavy rain, and the current state we're in, would you feel the need to be on high alert?"

Just by looking around, you'd have simply thought recording our voices in this situation was next to impossible.

"Even so, that's not a given. Especially knowing how vigilant Ayanokouji-senpai is, she should be considering the absolute highest order of caution."

In order to reduce the risk to zero, this would indeed be a wise approach.

"With two students as their target, if they deliberately injured them to the point of endangering their very lives, they should've run off immediately after doing so. What would be the point of going near you, Nanase, and risk getting spotted by your very own eyes?"

Nanase pondered on that as she packed her things into her backpack.

"That...she could be worried about Komiya-senpai and the other's injuries. I assumed it was similar to how an arsonist would return to the crime scene."

Certainly, there was a saying about how "the arsonist always returns to the scene".

There were various opinions regarding this mentality, but it's risky to apply it in this case. If you reason on the basis that Amasawa was indeed the culprit, you'd only be scratching the surface of it.

"There's just no way a student coming from the White Room, who's specifically recruited by Tsukishiro, would have made such a mistake. It's impossible for them to be unaware of how 'no matter what's bound to happen, there is no need to risk going to the scene to observe'. In fact, Amasawa knew that she was discovered by you at that time, Nanase."

In order not to lose track of it, I continued to trace the footprints that were about to disappear.

"Then, why would she have gone out of her way to come after us and reveal her true identity?"

"I think she came to us since she was seen by you, so she would have no choice but to expose herself, as it wouldn't have been possible to hide any longer. If we were to report her to the school, we probably wouldn't be able to confirm that she is the culprit, but it could still cause problems for her. Plus, it'd be dangerous if Deputy Chairman Tsukishiro were to get involved."

"Considering the outcome, it's contradictory for her to return to the scene."

"Couldn't that be explained through her reckless personality?"

"That's impossible."

Maybe Amasawa deliberately let Nanase discover her for some odd reason.

At this point, I managed to acquire a new hint from tracing the trail of footprints.

"Needless to say, each and every bit of Amasawa's actions have something that must not be overlooked."

"Something that must not be overlooked'?"

I traced the trail that Amasawa made, which by this point was about to be entirely washed away by the rain.

"Amasawa very naturally came from behind me, so if we trace it back from there--"

At that moment, Nanase also noticed the inconsistency for the first time.

"Isn't that a different footprint?"

"Mm-hmm."

This footprint was larger in appearance compared to Amasawa's.

But since it had already been deformed by the rain, the exact size could not be made out.

"This person came close to us, but here the footsteps become disorderly. That's exactly where it converges with Amasawa's footprints. It seems the footprints of this mysterious person circled back here."

"That means someone else was here before Amasawa reached us..."

Whether that person was just a student, or someone associated with the school, was impossible to discern at this point.

"Can you help me get the stick Amasawa was holding just now?"

Nanase picked up the wooden stick that Amasawa threw on the ground. Seeing this, I came up with a piece of speculation.

"Have you noticed something?"

"What I noticed? I do think that it would cause quite some harm if you hit someone with this. There's also that..."

Touching and feeling the wooden stick in her hands, Nanase also noticed something.

"I don't think this was randomly taken from around here."

"Yeah. In order for it to be useful as a weapon, the parts that weren't needed, like the tiny twigs and leaves, were chipped off. Its shape is too unnatural to be a random fallen branch."

"So, she planned to attack Ayanokouji-senpai with this?"

"If Amasawa wanted to attack me, she would've launched a surprise attack without revealing herself. However, despite holding a weapon, she didn't seem like she was intending to attack me. Not only that, she also wanted me to notice her presence."

There's something else that can be seen from that.

"She really had no intention of attacking me from the beginning. Amasawa wasn't the first person who held this wooden stick, but instead this mysterious person who decided to turn tail."

The approaching footprints had a slow and steady pace, but then increased in length when it turned back. The owner of those footprints probably left in order to avoid being discovered, or possibly to escape.

"But, why is that?"

"According to Amasawa, she deeply admired me. That's probably why she protected me when I was about to be attacked from behind. Thinking about it that way, it allows us to analyze this situation further."

"I feel like it's dangerous to consider her an ally based on that alone..."

"Of course. But, I have no idea who the owner of these footprints are and why they're targeting me."

"Maybe...they could be someone related to the school, or something?"

"That's also possible. After all, there's a bounty on me."

I considered the possibility of the student who made these footprints were after my bounty as well.

It's definitely not a far cry if they're taking that risk just to expel me from school.

"Ah, yeah!" Nanase exclaimed after she thought of something.

"Senpai, we should perform a GPS search right now! It hasn't been long since Amasawa left. Even if there's an unidentified student sprinting away, they shouldn't have gone too far in this bad weather, right?"

Indeed, if we did a GPS search now, we'd be able to narrow down the suspects in the blink of an eye, as long as the surrounding area allowed for the GPS to respond. Starting with the closest identified GPS signal, we'd be able to filter out everyone in no time and find out who the suspect was exactly.

"Oh, but what if they damaged their watch like what Amasawa did with hers...?"

"No, there's nothing like that. If their watch has been damaged, their GPS signal will disappear. What if the GPS signal that disappears when I start searching is from someone other than Amasawa?"

"...then that person would be the culprit."

"Yes. That means the person who tried to ambush me had anticipated this and decided not to break their watch."

"Then it should be worth using up a point for that, right?"

It's only been about fifteen minutes since Amasawa met up with us.

Not only did they have to escape, they'd need to use their full strength to get far enough away.

With luck, we should be able to identify the person who made these footprints.

Due to that, if I followed Nanase's suggestion of conducting a GPS search right now...

"Don't start the GPS search."

"Huh? ...why not?"

"No matter what kind of person our enemy is, they most likely already have countermeasures set up to interfere with a GPS search from our side, since the trick is nothing special. Sometimes, it might even show completely unrelated people."

It's not like we weren't allowed to investigate other unrelated people as suspects. However, with how Amasawa deliberately let Nanase see her, and the way she showed up here out of nowhere--these were all situations where the other party was

the one manipulating the information we were given. In this scenario, wouldn't it be better to just stay on constant guard?

"But I feel like it's a waste not to use it."

"At least, if I were the culprit, I wouldn't have been clueless enough to be seen through. If a GPS search was something they forgot to consider, then I wouldn't have to fear this person."

Nanase was still a bit confused, but it seemed she went along with my decision anyway.

In any case, even if I wanted to sort out my thoughts, I shouldn't be doing it in this situation.

I abandoned that idea, deciding to help Nanase set up tents instead.

To say this rain was pouring heavily would not be an overstatement.

Nanase and I set up our tents in such a way so that they're facing each other, made some more necessary preparations, and then finally sought refuge in our own respective tents.

I took off my drenched shirt and undergarments, using a towel to wipe down my hair and the rest of my body.

Then, I changed into my spare clothes and opened up the tent flap to peer outside. Even though it was still day, everything looked as if it was under the cover of night.

Since the rain would splash into my tent in no time, I quickly closed the flap and laid down in the tent.

I learned of Nanase's past, then got confirmation that Amasawa was from the White Room.

Even then, the fog that enshrouded me hadn't yet been cleared.

Chapter 2:

Silently, With All One's Heart

The heavy rain, which continued to last until dawn, casted a huge shadow of anxiety over the students.

However, by the time 6:00 AM rolled around, the rain clouds had disappeared like a lie, and the sky was painted blue with the clear skies of the day before yesterday and the day before that. However, deep in the forest, there is no sunlight, and it will take some time for the deteriorated foothold to return.

“First I have to take care of the problem on shortage of food.”

As a high school student, I haven't been able to maintain the daily calorie intake and was slowly starting to run out of energy. This was the first time I had ever been hungry for an extended period of time, as I've never trained myself to intentionally starve.

At the very least, I can be active as long as I stay hydrated, but that gradually leads to decrease in my immune system, making it easier to get sick which I want to avoid at any rate. Eating wild animals and insects to survive is not impossible, but it's my last resort.

If you have enough points left, you can buy food at the starting point but only a small portion making it not worth travelling the distance.

In other words, the only way to get food is basically to complete the task at the top or get a participation reward.

However, the challenges where you can get food will become more and more competitive in the future.

“I'm ready.”

Nanase, who has finished packing up everything, approached me with a backpack on her back.

“Amasawa is basically visiting the designated area now, right?”

“Judging by the way my scores are increasing, I’m pretty sure that’s the case. So, if you don’t mind, it will be up to the first designated area, please let me accompany you.”

I responded with a nod without saying anything. If we are headed for the same destination, then there’s no reason to push her away. As soon as we started walking, Nanase opened her mouth.

“Amasawa-san should have been following us around since the evening of the sixth day and in the morning of the seventh day, right?”

“If we think about it simply, we should assume that she approached us using the search early in the morning of the seventh day.”

Since we can’t see any kind of usage history, there will be no proof that Amasawa used it, but if the score has been decreased on the 7th day, then we can be sure that either Amasawa or Housen used the GPS search.

It seems that it is not the top 10 or the bottom 10 group, so only Nanase of the same group can confirm that fact.

“I definitely checked the tablet. But ... as far as I can remember, not a single point had been deducted from the scores we had accumulated as of the morning of the seventh day.”

In other words, if she had remembered it correctly, Amasawa did not use GPS search.

“It’s still unclear where Amasawa-san was in the morning, and we were in a hurry too not noticing that we were being followed. But wouldn’t it be difficult to catch up with us unless you’re nearby, right?”

"That's why I think she devised a way to catch up."

Unlike us, who were carrying around backpacks, Amasawa was in a light state.

It means that she must have packed enough for a small distance.

“I guess we should assume that there must be some kind of trick for knowing the specific location of a person.”

“Could it be that Amasawa-san got the location of Ayanokouji-senpai from someone else?”

“That's a possibility.”

It's hard to be sure at this stage what kind of trick it is.

1.

"Senpai, I guess this is where we part ways for now."

After arriving at E3 from D3 and gaining a point each, Nanase said with a gloomy look on her face.

“How do you plan to join up with Amasawa and Housen?”

GPS search is an excellent feature to know the location of the other party, but it is not suitable for merging with them.

Rather, a tool that allows direct conversation, such as a walkie-talkie, is more suitable.

“I don't think I'll be able to encounter them even if I recklessly moved around in the dark, and I can't repeatedly use the points we've collected for selfish merging. I'm going to use the one point I just got and follow the GPS response. If we can't find them with that, then I'll have to follow the designated area steadily.”

With this minimum approach, I guess she'll be looking for Amasawa and Housen as much as time permits.

Since, there was no point in asking about Amasawa's location, I just kept listening.

“I think it's difficult to find out the movements of first-year students unless you're a first-year student like me. If there are any disturbing movements, I will rush to you Ayanokouji-senpai.”

That's how enthusiastic Nanase is, but I was mostly afraid that she would spun out of control.

“Don't overdo it.”

Without replying back lowering her head, Nanase left me, holding her tablet in hand.

It would be nice if she able to join them soon, but this all depends on the movements of the duo she's teamed with.

It would be quicker if they were constantly patrolling around the designated area, but it's no wonder that both of them show unpredictable movements. I watched as Nanase's back disappeared into the forest, and then took out my tablet. Now I'll finally be able to go back to being alone again and can start the second half of the game.

"No tasks nearby, huh?"

There is a task about 400 meters in a straight line from here, It takes 20 minutes to register for the task and 15 minutes to arrive there, which totally takes of 35 minutes. Moreover, there are only five groups that can participate.

I decided to take rest without pushing myself too hard, judging that it would be practically difficult to reach there. I waited for the announcement of the next designated area, and when my strength returned, I sat up.

When the time reached 9 o'clock, I took out the tablet and started to act.

Whether to head to the designated area in the shortest time possible or to the nearby task will change at the point of announcement.

I quickly checked my tablet, and for the second time today, it was a random area.

The area that appeared was E6, three squares down from here, which is close enough considering the randomness.

I started walking right away, still keeping my eyes on the tablet.

Checking the issues that are currently emerging, I set my direction.

In order to collect as many points as possible in a limited day, you need to be efficient.

For that purpose, it is essential to eliminate as much as possible elements that are influenced by luck.

2.

It was just before four in the afternoon. I was about to leave the place after finishing the task I was participating in.

"Ayanokouji-kun!?"

For the first time since we parted ways on the first day of the special exam, I saw the appearance of Horikita.

Although she looked a little surprised, she didn't seem to be particularly tired.

"It has been eight days since we saw each other."

"Yeah."

We have reunited at F7, for the first time since the start of the exam.

"Did you come here to check out the task, or were you simply passing through? Where are you headed?"

"My designated area is G8. and I'm passing through here on my way, what about you?"

Apparently, the area I'm headed is one step ahead of me.

"It's F8. Looks like we're heading in the same direction."

Since there was no use in standing around talking, we naturally started walking side by side.

It's probably the best solution if you were to follow the same route halfway.

"You look better than I thought you would be. Looks like.....You're still on your own?"

"Yes I am. It's a lot of work, but it's also a lot easier when you're alone."

It's true that when you're alone, you don't have to worry about anyone else or about adjusting your pace. However, Horikita's name has never been in the bottom half

of the list until now. It may be a sign that she's scoring well, but it's still strange that she doesn't look tired.

"Is it so strange that I am doing well?"

"Well, most of the students I met seemed to be tired."

"Have you noticed anything unusual recently?"

"Anything unusual? Ah.. now that you mention it, did you hear the news about Shinohara and the others somewhere?"

"Yes. I just heard about them today. In that sense, I'm glad I met you."

Horikita seemed to have stopped near the starting point, where she was approached by a student from second year class A Sakayanagi. She then found out that Komiya and the others had retired.

The rest of the story is that she heard the strategy I proposed Sakayanagi and Horikita seemed to have accepted the negotiation.

"You didn't refuse?"

"There was no reason to. We have to avoid expelling Shinohara-san from school. I heard you were the first to discover the incident, did you find out any details?"

"No, nothing particular. I was thinking it's both an incident and an accident."

I began to describe the scene as a person who witnessed it nearby.

Of course, I didn't mention the part where Amasawa is hidden behind it.

"Shinohara-san group has dropped all the way down and is now in the bottom seven. At this rate, they'll be in danger of being expelled by the end of the day. We have to hurry. Worst-case scenario, if we can't find a group to join her up with, I'll make my move. I was lucky enough to complete the assignment before joining you, and I managed to free up three slots."

That's good news. There are few challenges that release the maximum quota for a group, and they tend to be popular.

It would not have been easy to get the first place there.

"But in that case, you and Shinohara would be the only two who would have to collect the points. If possible, I would like you to work well with Sakayanagi so that Shinohara can be absorbed by a more energetic group."

Horikita agreed and replied with a nod.

"I've been wandering around the deserted island for the past eight days, and I've realized that a lot more groups have walkie-talkies than I expected. Just like how Sakayanagi was informing her classmates about Shinohara, and we could also see the communication taking place in various places."

"That would be true for the higher classes that are well-organized and can afford it. The tools to exchange information over long distances are well worth the high points, depending on how you use them."

"I wonder if we could have done the same if we had trusted each other a little more."

Perhaps it was a little difficult to imagine, after saying that Horikita's mouth closed a little tightly.

"Well, it can also become useless at some point, and it wouldn't always turn out to be advantage at special exam like this."

"That's true."

I took out my tablet and checked to see if there were any new assignments.

A new task appeared nearby, one that doesn't require any risk or effort, where you could get food just for participating.

The number of groups accepting it is 15, which is quite a lot.

However, since you only get one point for participating, the chances of scoring is not very attractive.

"I'm running low on food, and I was thinking of participating in this task, what about you Horikita?"

If you're aiming for a reward in the order of arrival in the designated area, it's better to proceed without paying attention to the task here.

"It's not like there's a lot of food left for me, so I'm going to stop by the task too."

Since we both had the same priorities, we decided to change our route slightly and go through the task.

Although it is a very grateful challenge, the competition to participate would be quite high.

Both Horikita and I increased our walking pace and hurried to point where the task is being held. Along the way, we saw more and more groups of first-years, third-years, and of course second-years, all heading in the same direction, probably with the same goal in mind. Most of the groups started running as soon as they realize that their surroundings are rivals.

"You don't have to worry about me Horikita you can hurry up too."

"Don't get me wrong. I'm not worried about you and besides aren't you the one who have hardly any food left shouldn't you be the one who should be rushing to the task."

"Even if I wanted too I can't, I just don't have the energy to run around anymore."

"It's the same for me."

Although she wanted to reach their quick, her motto of not trying to use energy unnecessarily was the same as mine.

I could see that Horikita, who was continuing to work alone, had placed some restricted on herself and was taking the desert island exam at a similar pace.

Fortunately, we arrived in time to participate in the task and had a chat with classmates we hadn't seen in a while. Even if we rushed to the designated area next, we would not be able to receive the reward in order of arrival. So, we decided to share information with each other which will be useful until the very last minute, so that you can make the most of the second half of the game.

Besides, many students were still unaware of the situation that Shinohara was in.

On this day, I scored 4 points for basic movement and 14 points for the 4 task that I participated. In total, I got 18 points. The overall score was 96 points, and I was currently ranked 23rd. I had the impression that the movement was generally more

active than on the 5th and 6th days, but there were some groups that hardly moved at all, so the day was clearly divided into two groups: those who preserved their energy and those who did not. Day 8, which was expected to be a fierce battle, turned out to be not a bad day. The scores of the top 10 were not significantly updated, and the 10th place remained the same as Nagumo's group with 111 points.

By tomorrow I hope that my ranking doesn't change, and if possible, I would like to meet Sakayanagi soon. I decided to go to sleep, hoping that the designated area would be towards the starting point.

Chapter 3:

A Battle Against Solitude

Remove the cobwebs entangled in the clothes and slowly unload the backpack from the back.

The uninhabited island test, which marks the 9th day, was still a hot and humid day.

I reached the designated area of the 4th place safely, and I exhaled heavily.

I managed to reach the desired location as planned.

The sweat that stood out on the forehead slowly passed through the bridge of my nose, so I wiped it with my arm.

The ban was lifted at 3 pm, and the 4th basic movement was a large movement from H9 to D5. It was quite a painstaking task to arrive at the destination in time.

one issue that could be picked up along the way also appeared, but I threw it away and reduced the risk of a penalty.

Although it took nearly 2 hours, few groups arrived in this area, including students from other tables, and we succeeded in getting 3rd place in the order of arrival reward.

He was not satisfied with the result, but he was unable to meet Sakayanagi because he was unable to get to the starting point.

I used too much physical strength to force from now on and I do not want to overdo it. I met a group of 2nd-year A-class students and talked to them, but there was no group with a walkie-talkie when I hated it. do you want me to force you in the morning? No..... that's subtle.

Once Sakayanagi's case is put on hold, I will proceed with today's summary.

"Combined with the points earned in all today, the total score is 112 points——"

In the 10th place, the Kuronaga group had a total of 123 points, with a point difference of only 11 points, and I came up to 13th place. Considering that it will soon be 17 o'clock, it is likely to end with this difference today.

The goal was 11th place, but it would be good to think that it is acceptable if it is 11 points differences. It was delayed by one incident of Nanase and bad weather, but it reached the perfect position that it was aiming for from the beginning.

Yes, I was going to aim for 11th place at the start of this desert Island special test. Now it is a little lower than 13th place, but the important thing is not there to keep not going up to 10th place".

It is impossible to avoid the task of accumulating scores to stand on the podium, but whether it is alone or a group of 7 people with an increase card, if you enter the top 10 groups, you will be exposed, so even if you do not want to stand out.

The risk of sabotage increases from an early stage, if conspicuously alarmed by rivals.

While avoiding it, the ideal highest ranking that can aim for the top later is 11th place. However, there are some shortcomings in this strategy. Due to the nature of this strategy, the management of the score becomes severe, so if you fail to adjust the score, you may face 10th place or more even for a moment. Then it is a failure as a strategy.

A bigger drawback is that it relies heavily on the performance of the 10th-ranked group. From 10th to 1st place is a close match, it is easy to reverse later, but the more points you open, the more points you need to catch up, so it becomes difficult to reverse.

That is why it is important to have the upper group pull each other's legs.....

It was slower than I expected, and now I have allowed some groups to run alone.

Not a substitute, but the whole 2nd year is relatively superior in that it is not pushed up from the bottom nor under pressure from the top. It can be said that sabotaging can be an act of sacrificing oneself, so it is difficult to perform it if you do not have enough time to score.

What worries me is the trend of clouds in the south. It seems to be good to hit something against Kouenji, who is competing for 1st place, but as far as I can see the movement with GPS, I cannot see how it interferes so far. It is thought that it is because we are focusing on earning a score rather than kicking the opponent.....

"Even if I can't win, if Koenji continues to take 1st or 2nd place, there's nothing to say. "

If you keep around 11th place, you will not stand out, and even if you are deprived of time due to sabotage by Ichika Amasawa and the other 1st years, you will not be dropped to the lower level.

What I need to do is to continue hiding in a high ranking until the end of Day 12.

When I rested slowly in the shade of a tree and sweat drew, when I repackaged my backpack, I moved a little from the last area I reached and turned my feet to the next area.

I wanted to find an open place, slightly off the border.

When the sun fell and I had to decide on tonight's night camp point, I could see 1 tent for 1 person already there was a previous customer. Because the entrance was closed in this heat, I wonder if it was absent. It can be considered a reconnaissance of the surroundings, or a toilet.

"It's a good place, isn't it?"

It seems that there are not so many places that are open and flat as it is, in this vicinity.

It was a lot easier to set up a tent around here as well.

However, unlike when Nanase was accompanied, now I'm one man.

If the owner of the tent is a woman, the swagger of the detour contact is the source of trouble.

Rather, what does it mean to set up a tent alone?

Is it acting separately from the group, or is it a single person from the original?

If it is the latter, it is almost definitely someone you know.

Whether you set up a tent here or not, the owner wants to check.

I decided to stand in this place for a while and watch the situation.

If you are out for a walk, you will come back before the sun completely sinks, and if you hear a noise from inside the tent, you can call out at that point.

I know it would be more efficient to call out right now ... but guess there.

Then I waited for about 10 minutes, but there was no sound or appearance coming back. Maybe it comes out as a possibility that it is going to go to bed early.

Because there is no sign that other comrades will join, I decided to prepare here.

“Is there anyone?”

I called out by the tent

I tried to see the reaction without breathing for a few seconds, but I did not hear a sound.

"Sorry, but I will set up a tent nearby. tell me if there's a problem."

I put the refusal on the assumption that I was absent, and I lowered the backpack on my back to the ground.

Of course, you have to take the appropriate distance from the opponent's tent.

Although I was somewhat worried about who it was, I finished setting up my own tent soon. I am impressed again that it has become much easier than the tent I assembled on an uninhabited island last year.

Not only that, but I also think that one-person tents are good in that there is no need to worry about someone.

Well, it may be because I think of such a thing that I have few friends.

If you are a cheerful person, on the contrary, you would say that a tent that does not sleep in large numbers is boring.

I wonder if the day will come when I think so too.

"..... I can't imagine it."

It is a future that will never come.

"If you thought something strange came, it was you. "

When I was preparing for changing clothes, I was called from behind.

It seems that the owner of the lonely tent beside him was the one who blew it.

"Was it noisy?"

"Nothing."

After a short answer, Ibuki immediately glared at me.

I thought that something would be said, but I immediately returned to the tent.

I felt a little uncomfortable with that figure, I decided to peep into Ibuki's tent.

"I said, " Hey, hey."

Even if I call out, the reaction of the good blowing does not return. However, a faint sound is heard.

"I need to ask you a few questions."

This time I try to call out so, but the reaction still does not return.

It seems that it is simply ignoring it, but it seems to be doing something secretly.

"you're gonna open it? okay?"

I waited about 30 seconds to make sure, and then I opened the entrance to the tent.

"..... What?"

When I peeped into the inside, there was a figure of Ibuki who sat down and uttered something.

"Well — — — No, what are you eating?"

"Dried meat"

"Dried meat? ...it wasn't in the desert island manual that was handed out."

In other words, they bought raw meat by themselves and secured it and cooked it from there.

However, it should take considerable time and effort to make dried meat alone. Most of all, Ibuki was aiming for the designated area immediately after leaving challenging words in north.

It is clear that if you carry raw meat with you, it will be damaged in less than a few hours this summer.

Then, should we consider that we had a line to make dried meat in the whole B class for second years?

Some group takes one hand and makes dried meat.



It is because it can be done quite cheaply as a cost-effective. Not only is it highly effective as a portable food, but food such as jerky, which is cooked and can be stored for a long time, is poor in cost performance due to the high point of its necessity. Even if you prepare the same amount, it means that it is cheaper to produce large quantities of raw beef by taking time and effort.

I didn't see the food of Ryuenn, but it would be good to think that they are acting with an emergency food centered on jerky in the same way. Even if only a few meals can be floated, it is possible to pass through food-related issues that inevitably increase the competition rate.

"It doesn't matter, it doesn't matter to you."

And, although I inflated my imagination without permission, it seems that I cannot hear the truth from Ibuki.

Even so——. Ibuki, who has participated in this exam alone, has not been named in the lower 10 groups as far as I know so far. I wonder if she continues to collect the score by repeating the compulsion to the compulsion.

In the case of Ibuki, it is hopeless to win the top ranking in the subject with academic ability.

As a result, the main source of income for scoring is the arrival bonus to the designated area and the arrival order reward.

Or it will be narrowed down to the problem that motor nerves are mainly required.

Naturally, it is inevitable that the accumulated fatigue will be more than the other students.

As a result, it is obvious to everyone, but it seems to have a lot of mental damage.

No, it is not an exaggeration to say that it has already exceeded the limit.

How long have you talked to people since the exam started?"

"What.....?"

I have not slept much, there are also bears under my eyes.

"..... It was Horikita that came north. You heard the story that you won't lose, too."

“I mean, you haven't even had a conversation since you started talking.”

At best, she would only have opened his mouth to answer yes or no at the assignment reception.

“You should talk to someone for a while.”

“there's nothing to talk to the enemy.”

“Then you can be a classmate. if you're wandering around, you might meet me.”

“No, I don't think the guys in my class are friends.”

It's like that, and it's stuck out of its shell, and it's in its current state. anyway, I had 9 days in this state well. But the exam is still 5 days left.

If the thread of tension breaks somewhere even for a moment, it may collapse at once.

Of course, if Ibuki, who is alone, retires, the withdrawal at that time is deterministic.

However, it is a common perception that this special examination does not want to issue a withdrawal group from the same school year as possible. The best solution is to spend the whole day rest other than the rest due to the cancellation of the 7th day. If you can spend a day calmly without doing anything, you will greatly recover your physical strength even if it is just that. It is not impossible for Ibuki to survive the remaining 4 days with his recovered physical strength.

But the reality is not so sweet. It seems easy and it is very difficult to spend the whole day on a break.

Even if you are forced to take a break, it is another matter whether your spirit will recover.

While she is resting, his rivals score.

It will be attacked by the pressure that it will be pulled out in the meantime and sink to the lower level.

It is impossible for ordinary people to spend time with their hearts empty.

It also leads to a goal loss to pass through all the designated areas.

if you add more penalties, you'll be tormented the next day.

“I said, get out of here.”

"..... Let's do that”

Even if the opponent is said to be a good blow, the girl is a girl.

It cannot be said that the true resemblance that peeps into the tent of the opposite sex at this time when it is getting dark is the right action.

Even if Ryuenn was here now, I am skeptical whether it led to a fundamental solution.

After I left Ibuki's tent, I resumed the confirmation of the clothing relationship that was on the way.

It is relatively windy today, so it is likely to have a relatively cool night.

"Hey.”

When I finished what I had to do, Ibuki came out of the tent.

I showed my figure in a dangerous footstep, but I started walking straight away.

I put my hand in my pocket and come closer to me.

"How many points do you have now?”

When I thought it was finally coming out, I asked a lot of bold things.

“we're enemies.”

“You can't teach me.”

I was told with a whisper that it stinks, but I can't teach it.

Tell them that this is 13th place, and there are no people on the uninhabited island to get.

“that's what it is.”

"Then tell me if you are above or below me. This is—— — — — — — — —”

Ibuki, who tries to expose his own score without permission, wins by hand.

"Sorry, but no matter what form it is, I can't answer it."

Just answering the top or bottom is no different than giving a hint.

This is true even if you lie.

If you answer that it is below, it seems to be an A tile pie, but if you know that you are struggling to secure the score, there is a possibility that forces that try to drive me bullish will come out. I have to avoid that information will walk alone without permission.

While holding her hand in his pocket, Ibuki strikes her tongue.

"..... Ah, that's enough. i was just wasting my time on you."

"That's what it is. And your favorite is Horikita north, right?"

As soon as Horikita's name was given out, the sign of Ibuki who was doing Daru changes completely

When I put my hand out of my pocket, I put my middle finger up and stared at me.

"Tell him when you meet him, and he'll never lose."

"That's fine, but I'm not the one who puts the middle finger up."

"You too. when Horikita came north, we got along well."

no, I didn't.

I'm not sure if this is the case, but if you try to blow it, it will be treated like a similar way.

Perhaps it came out just to hear the score, Ibuki tries to return to the tent again.

"I said, wait a minute."

When she stops, he walks up towards Ibuki, who looks back with his back turned.

When I reach out to Ibuki's arm, which is obviously vigilant, I immediately maximize my vigilance and avoid it.

"What?" you want to do it?"

I said so and made a fist, maybe I judged that I was selling it without permission.

"I have no motivation at all, but—"

I reached out to Ibuki's arm again quickly, grabbed my wrist and raised it up without giving a chance to escape.

“I’m going to do it!”

I hurriedly made a kick out of it, so I prevented it with my other hand. I thought that it would still come in, but I exhaled as if I was pulled out of the poison and turned my gaze toward the direction of the day after tomorrow.

"I admit that I can't beat you, but someday I'll definitely hit the kick of the spirit"

I want you not to set such a noisy target without permission.

“So? did Horikita ask you to sabotage me?”

It is not possible to convey this true intention, but it is possible to bring up strange suspicions.

the words of my classmates like Horikita can't reach you, can they?

If you think normally, Ibuki is not supposed to accept rest so easily, it is hopeless.

"Your pulse is fast"

"What!?"

"And it looks like my mouth is dry, too. The dryness of the lips is also terrible. he's obviously dehydrated."

However, it is not strange that a warning alert will sound in not a long time as it is.

No, maybe a warning alert has already sounded once.

The reason I was sitting quietly in the tent was to suppress the alert due to abnormal pulse, although fatigue was also great.

"It's not my throat..... it's not dry anymore"

“You mean it was already dry?”

When I let go of my wrist, Ibuki took a distance while showing a face that seemed to bite blatantly.

"Voluntary care. there's nothing wrong with me."

After Ibuki who says so and turns back, I immediately chase and overtake.

"Hey, what are you doing?!"

I put my body in a tent and pulled my backpack out of it, because I was not the person to listen to even if I said it in words.

show me inside.”

“what is it? you can't show it to a man, can you? no, I won't show you a woman.”

"You're right.”

The staff were very friendly and helpful.

"What do you want?"

Some of the backpacks include clothing, amenities, and a small amount of food, such as dried meat.

And there is only 500mm empty plastic bottle in 1.

Since garbage collection can be done at installation sites such as issues, did you let go of unnecessary things long ago? There are no water drops on the plastic bottle, and you can see that you drank it up a long time ago

There are no other walkie-talkies to contact.

"Since when have I not been drinking?"

"I need to answer you——”

"Since when have I not been drinking?"

This time, I also listen back with a tough gaze, strengthening the tone.

"..... a whole day, and a little”

“Did you walk around like that?”

"I'm not walking around. I've been resting here all day.”

"It's a cheap lie. there was no GPS response to this place in the morning”

“You were searching?”

Of course, not. The point is, it seems to have passed enough though it was a hatter.

I just couldn't think that Ibuki, who is desperate to win at Horikita north, would take the choice to rest easily.

“Did the warning alert sound?”

"..... About an hour ago.so I decided to rest early."

The watch's warning alert is a system that stops ringing unless there is a continuous abnormality.

And over time it will not move to emergency alert and will return to alert.

"If you cannot rehydrate as it is, it will remain ringing even if you are resting"

A fast pulse cannot be suppressed, and it shifts to an emergency alert.

At that time, dehydration also progresses, and if you receive a medical check, you cannot escape the sentence of retirement.

"I'll do something tomorrow, and I'll go to the starting point if I have to, so leave it alone."

"There is a distance of more than 2 km from here to the starting point. You fell on the move, and you're done."

"Well then, you just need to clear whatever the problem is."

"I can't do that, so I'm struggling right now. "

I have no choice but to dispel the truth and calm Ibuki.

I bring a backpack from my tent. And I cleared the task today and took out 5 plastic bottles that I just got 2.

"Trade."

"What?"

"I'm just in trouble with a lack of food. On the contrary, the water is a little oversupply and surplus. if it is a good blow now, I will step on it and ask for negotiations when an equal trade is established."

It's not cold anymore, but Ibuki throats when he sees a plastic bottle with water.

“What to do? Again, it's an equal trade. I'll share the food with you as well.”

“I said, who knows what you are?...”

"You can refuse, but I will not negotiate twice"

If this does not break the bullish attitude, Ibuki's words stop.

"If you retire with dehydration as it is, it is confirmed that you will lose to Horihori north. I met Horikita a while ago, but he was pale and did not seem to be in trouble with food and water. "

Now, the most important keyword to move Ibuki.

It is not to threaten to drop out of school, but to give out Horikita's name.

"I understand.....that trade, drink. But how much should I give it to you?"

Ibuki's food will run out in less than 2 days if it is as it is.

However, if you receive only a small amount, you will not be able to call it an equal trade.

"Half of the remaining food. I'll give you a hand.

"Is that all right?"

"it's better than eating weeds because you're having trouble eating."

In this way, I and Ibuki trade water and food that are each other's belongings.

At the same time as the exchange of goods is over, Ibuki drains the water of the plastic bottle into her throat at once and drinks about half. I usually tell you to take care of it, but given that dehydration has begun to occur, you should rehydrate as soon as possible.

I wonder if I didn't like seeing the situation here, sharp eyes revived.

Even if the dehydration is somewhat improved, the mental state is obviously not normal. Ibuki must continue to face himself while having a strong stress that cannot afford to feel.

How much longer can you keep your mind and body?

hours or days? I hope you will survive the last day.

Ibuki and the table is different, if you break up here, you will not meet during the exam anymore.

Should I call out again for a word here?

"I will not say thank you. It's an equal trade, right?"

“I’m not asking you to thank me.”

"Then what?"

I think he is sensitive to contact with people because he sharpens his nerves all day. The ability to be useful if it is a short-term battle, now it continues to strangle itself.

"If you haven't sunk in the lower ranks at this point, it's not bad to spend a day recovering from your physical strength tomorrow." or switch to a strategy that only targets food and water."

“You want me to drop the score? stop joking.”

In response to this proposal, Ibuki begins to breathe and get angry.

"I'm not working hard because I don't want to drop out. The only goal is to win Against Horikita."

I know that.

I know, and I'm sending advice to increase the probability to win.....

Ibuki has hated me the most since I knew I was X.

Because the extra filter is applied, even the true intention is no longer conveyed.

“I’m not talking to you anymore.”

Ibuki said so and went back into the tent.

I thought that persuasion was useless, but it would have been conveyed as a warning once.

For the time being, Ibuki's physical condition is no problem today and tomorrow with this.

After that, I have no choice but to recover on my own and have them secure food and water.

As long as it is alone, the score is somewhat worrying, but if you look at the place where you challenge the game to bullish, you cannot think that it is sinking towards the lower part.

There is still plenty of time, but today I will rest because I used my physical strength.

I decided to calm down and spend the night in the midst of a busy time.

1.

First thing in the morning. When I finish the restroom outside and come back with the etiquette bag, I see Ibuki who was showing suspicious movement by the tent.

“What are you doing?”

"Huh!"

It seems that he was fishing a backpack without thinking, and it seems that he could not hide his surprised face.

“Did you try to see it on your tablet? or did you have something else you wanted?”

“If you hate it, it is impossible to break through a third party because you have set the screen lock.”

"Don't do this! I just wanted to make sure that equality was true."

I said that and left my backpack.

"There was only 1 bottle of water left in your backpack. what kind of situation was this?"

The time away was less than 1 minute, but was it a little swagger to detour?

It seemed to be enough time to check the contents of the backpack.

however, I have no right to blame. yesterday, I checked Ibuki's backpack without permission. Even if it was because I drank it last night, it was only asked where the empty plastic bottle was. It's against the rules to throw garbage in an uninhabited island.

"Did you want to help me and sell me?"

"I don't think I would have sold you if you hadn't looked into it."

"I see."

It is poked at the figure star, and a good blow attracts a little cheek.

"I mean, whatever the truth, it was an equal trade."

"I'm not convinced..... I understand. then I won't give you anything back."

"Would you rather pay me back if I sold you?"

"Do not return"

"..... I see."

It was simply because I couldn't convince myself that I could not help but look into it.

After that, the conversation stopped, so I went back into the tent once.

The time was just past 6 half-hours, but I heard the sound of Ibuki being active

I opened the entrance and looked at the situation. Then he starts to clean up the tent as soon as possible.

If this is the 2nd or 3rd day of the special exam, it ends with a feeling that you are full of motivation.

Because the atmosphere of not calling out was strongly put out, it was in the tent again.

At 7 o'clock in the morning, the designated area for the 1st time is announced, and E4 is designated. I did a GPS search without hesitation, consumed 1 point, and decided to get the location of all the students.

It is a search that is well worth exhausting 1 point. Because the point difference is stuck in 10th place, it may be pulled out in unexpected ways. If I use 1 point, the difference between me and Kurokuro Naganaga group will spread to 12 points, so even if I take 1st place in order reward and get 11 points, I will not reverse it.

There are about 3 groups of rivals on the map that are likely to compete for the order of arrival reward.

In addition, that person who is a "strong enemy" is also included in it and is in a great position. Depending on the situation, it was just right because I was going to leave the basic movement and give top priority to supply supplies. This search also

allows me to see how many students are around the target assignment. In other words, it is possible to predict at an early stage how much the competition rate will be.

When I went out of the tent after finishing preparations, Ibuki was already nowhere.

There's not much merit moving before the exam starts, but maybe he wanted to get away from me as soon as possible.

2.

It was a designated area close to the setting point, but it took about 1 and a half hours to arrive. When you check with the signal that arrived at the watch, there is no arrival order reward and 1 point stop of arrival bonus. Of course, I was not dissatisfied because I was collecting problems along the way.

From the high-altitude position, the scenery that could overlook the uninhabited island was spreading.

"Quite a late arrival Ayanokouji"

A little ahead of the line of sight. Kiryuin, who looked down at the cliff, said so and turned only the voice here.

And I said, " Well, it looks like it is."

He was the one who judged it to be the most troublesome in the same table as me that I checked in advance.

"I thought there was a rival who was going to be a tough competitor to get a reward, but was it you?"

"What about that? It is often the same area even in a different table. I thought Kiryuin senpai wasn't interested in the top 10."

Kiryuin senpai appeared from 11th place or lower at once and was jumping to 9th place this morning.

"This uninhabited island test is so interesting; I have raised the tension without a year and a half"

He says he has no year-round kai, but he is only 1 year old with me.

"I'm going to do it at the current pace for a while"

"Are you not aiming for 1st place?"

"Everyone on the podium will be aiming at each other," she said. I won't be sorry for playing too. However, if Nagumo and Koenji are collapsing, the story may change a little"

"Crumble, is it? so far, it doesn't look very like that."

"Do you think the Nagumo guy will leave Kouenji as it is?"

It seems that the development of this future is visible to some extent Kiryuiin said

"In such a state of antagonism and resistance of the forces, it cannot be said that Nagumo can also absolutely win. I've seen the situation so far, but it's time to start moving. That is to say, it is possible to develop the Nagumo vs. Koenji Battle. Depending on the situation, there may be developments that will slow both of them down and slow them down."



Or there is a possibility that either one will collapse and go down the ranking.

"Kicking the opponent is also an important battle"

I can't read the part of when to set it up, but if it goes as, it is, we will definitely bump into each other.

There is no doubt that at least the Nagumo side will stop Koenji.

"Don't you want to go to the top?"

"If you hate it raw, it is not very, but you cannot see the vision to put in the 10th place"

"I see. I thought you'd score as close as I could."

she seems to be very interested in me.

No, I'm not the only one to be exact.

All the students in the school are looking at and analyzing what strategy they are fighting with.

"It's time for a lot of groups to lose their efficiency. Don't give up and do your best."

It is a student of existence that I did not know until recently, but it can be seen in a hedge that it is a considerable power person.

OAA alone does not know, intuition and insight of excellent 3rd years.

"That's right, as far as I can see from the tablet, what do you think about not having one retired group"

"It is only that the situation that cannot be taken care of for a while continues," she said."

"I stopped by the starting point yesterday to get some information. The group began to suffer from food and water shortages and took a strategy to cut off a part of the group's friends to avoid falling together, it seems to be out of the emergency situation."

"It is a wise decision"

No matter how many points you collect, if all of the group retires, you will be disqualified and expelled at that time. Then it is safer to return 1 or 2 people to the starting point, even if efficiency drops. Water can be obtained as much as possible, and it is easy to avoid diseases because it is protected in terms of hygiene.

"I'm sure the bottom 10 will be hoping that you retire because you don't care about any group."

"People who are no longer willing to pretend to be will use any hand. Don't take your guard off, okay?"

"Is that something you should be more worried about, Kiryuin senpai?"

"Hamas a poor maiden, it might be better to feel a sense of crisis"

This was what I said jokingly, but I think seriously unexpectedly.

"If that's the case..... let's get through it with all our might"

say so and make a fist

The answer was not like a maiden at all.

"I do not know how serious it is"

"Oh, I'm sorry, let me take some time. you and I need to spare 1 minute and 1 second."

With that said, Kiryuin walked lightly with his hands raised.

I think that it is a challenge to the problem in a direction.

"you're not going? if it is now, you may still have the right to challenge."

"I will refrain. I don't think I can compete with the Kiryuin and win."

At the moment, we think that there are about 2 groups of issues at most. If there are more than 3 groups of rivals and Kiryuin is headed, it is unlikely to be able to participate.

When I saw her off, Kiryuin stopped and looked back in a hurry.

"That kind of thing-no, I dare to go directly and check it out"

As if I had noticed this strategy, Kiryuin left so and headed for the task.

3.

The sun set on the 10th day, and it was just after 9 o'clock at night.

It was when I was checking the GPS information stored with the top and bottom 10 groups.

A bright light flickered from the outside of the tent.

"Do you move at such a time.....?"

It is a good idea to aim for the final designated area that is dangerous but could not step in in the middle of the night

I can't help but follow the light from inside the tent. Instead of lighting them up, they were walking around and pointing the light at each other. The movement of the flashlight's light is unstable, and it seems to be desperately searching for something. I was worried about the situation, so I decided to go out of the tent.

The light of the flashlight shines thinly through the forest, gradually moving away from me.

He seemed to be desperately looking for someone.

Amasawa approached me to set something up here, looking for me?

No, I don't think you'd carelessly use a flashlight if you did.

After filling the distance with GPS, it should come closer by taking advantage of the darkness.

"..... Dream Yume-chan ~"

I could hear a little bit of a thin voice from the flashlight. I do not know who the lord of the voice is, but there are only one person in the school named dream except for the nickname.

It is definitely a dream of a 2nd year class C Yume Kobashi. Then, is it correct to think that the lord of the voice is related to that class? I'm sure there was a girl in Kobashi's group,

In any case, the lord of the voice seems to start crying at any moment. You can ignore it as it is but being a 2nd year class C student should have a deep connection with the slope or Sakayanagi of class A now.

I take the tablet out of the tent and turn on the light that has it as a function.

The light source is not reliable as a function of the electric light, but it is enough to make people notice it.

soon you noticed this light, and the flashlight was turned on.

“Yume-chan?”

As I said so, I heard voices, lights, and approaching sounds in a panic.

After the dazzling light was illuminated, I slowly came to see the owner of the flashlight.

"Dream Yume-chan!"

"No, I'm sorry, but it's not a dream"

"What are you doing?"....."

It was a white wave that showed the figure from the back of the trees.

"Well, Ayanokouji-kun.....Good evening"

Although they are not close at all, they seem to have been a bit of an Ando somewhere.

I wonder if that was the only worrying situation that had been going on.

"It's pretty dangerous to act in the middle of the night with 1 person. where are Kobashi and Takemoto?"

"Ah, that..... place, I don't know..... I walked in a hurry; I don't know the direction....."

Why is it that 1 person in the middle of the night goes to the forest, and I do not hear the wild and the living thing as expected?

It was in a forest with a 360-degree view of the same landscape. If you proceed with a light feeling that it should have been probably this way, you lose your sense of direction in a blink of an eye.

As a result, Shiranami should be regarded as having been greatly separated from the group.

"How long has it been gone?".

"How about..... 15 minutes or ... 20 minutes or so.....?"

Even if we were going in reverse, we would not be so far away as to despair, but there is no doubt that at least we have come to the extent that we cannot reach each other's voices.

"For the time being, it is only more difficult to walk around in the darkness that is absent"

"No, no, no, no, no, no."

I take the lead and tell them to follow with the light on the tablet. It's troublesome when it comes to distress to this side.

Leaving the tent and luggage as it is, we cannot go out to look for Shiranami and the group.

More or less, some people will be in trouble like this.

The difference is whether you can return to the original by chance, or it takes time.

But if you can't go back, it's not easy to spend the night in the midnight forest.

It is because there is no big problem physically, but mentally it will be cut off at once.

Soon I return to my camp, and I call out to the restless Shiranami.

"There are a lot of insects, you should enter the tent first"

"Eh!?"

Rather than being surprised, the voice seems to be mixed with a little fear.

"I'm not going in. I'm not going in. I'm not going in. I'm not going in. I'm not going in."

There was a problem with this explanation, but I forced Shiranami, who did not catch up with understanding, to enter the tent and close the entrance.

"Oh, I'm sorry..... to the place where I was resting....."

"It's okay. Rather than that, Kobashi and Takemoto are in normal health, right?"

"Yeah."

Then, it would be time to be in a panic like a white wave that does not come back by now.

You should think that they are discussing whether to go out to search or remain there.

"What's the deal when someone falls apart?"

I asked, but Shiranami shakes his head from side to side.

"There is a possibility that Takemoto, a boy, will go out to look for Shiranami alone, but there is a possibility that it will be difficult to encounter a second. It's a good risk for 2 people to leave their tents and their luggage and go out looking for them."

If you start moving with 2 people in a tent and luggage together, it cannot be said that it is an effective means because it is sometimes made from a shell even when Shiranami can return alone.

If safety is emphasized as much as possible, it is desirable not to walk to the position where you lose sight of the tent, but to expect that white waves will notice relying on lights and loud noises in the surrounding area. However, if there is no detailed arrangement and 1 girl is lost, whether it is possible to keep a normal mind.

It is often the case that I go out to search in a hurry.

"What should I do....."

I'm talking to myself rather than asking for an opinion. It can be said that it is a small mistake, but it can be said that it is a big mistake if you look at it differently. It is not impossible to be attacked by impatience.

the problem is the 2 people in the group. No, in some cases more.

"Is the group still a small group of 3 people?" or is it increasing to more than 4 people?"

"It is....."

It was a white wave that had given me a detailed explanation so far, but I am stuck in words.

There is another reason for this hesitation, because you should understand your group well.

The class of Ichinose now has a cooperative relationship centered on the class of Sakayanagi.

Of course, there are friendship groups that transcend these boundaries, but most of them are made by the arrangement of the Omoto. Of course, it can be said that telling me the details of the inside is a leak of information. In that sense, it can be evaluated that it was Shiranami's accurate judgment that he did not easily say whether or not there was a change in the group.

"I understand. You don't have to tell me the details. listen to me first."

So, make a preface and continue the words.

"If I were a member of Shiranami's group, I would be the first to notice the situation now. You will lose your way back and decide that 1 girl is wandering in the dark forest"

White waves nodded small and thick.

"Of course, I will not leave it alone. First, raise the voice and merge with the sound. However, as I said earlier, if there is no reaction with this, we need the next hand. If, for example, if Kobashi was lost by 1 person, what would Shiranami, and Takemoto do?"

"..... Maybe, but..... I think 2 people will go looking for Yume Yume-chan....."

"If you're going to have a second chance, even if you're going to be scared and you're going to be in danger of retirement?"

"I can't leave you alone because you're my friend."

it seems to be a class of one-of-a-kind. Merits and demerits are separate issues. The class A Takemoto may be the first to be withdrawn, but they will probably go around to help. The hardest way is to just let me use my tent and wait for the other side to join me.

In case of emergency, they will also come to look for us using GPS search.

However, if it is this darkness, I do not know whether it will go up with a search once or twice even in a nearby place.

"Can you afford to score? Are you worried about ranking even if you use search 2 or 3 times?"

"How about that——. I don't think it's very good."

It's not like we're keeping a high ranking, is it? I don't know whether it will end in a range without influence, or whether the consumption of that score will divide the light and dark until the exam is over.

Even if it is a white wave, it will hurt my heart to come to look for it is using the score.

After all, it is the hardest to wait ... but it is not 0 because of the possibility of patterns that do not go out to look for or patterns that cannot be found. I can't use the tent, so I'll spend the night outside. It will be a cause of the disturbance of the pace that has been carried without breaking the rhythm so far.

If you want to take action, at this stage.....?

"How's your strength?"

"Huh?"

"Do you have enough strength to walk?"

"No, I don't know. that's okay, though....."

I urge them to get out of the tent and wait for the white wave to come out.

"I'm moving so I can join you from now on"

"But..... how?"

"It's not a problem to solve even if you walk blindly. Use this]

I show you the tablet I was holding.

"With GPS search, you can know which direction and approximate distance"

But still, it will not be an easy confluence.

In this darkness, it is a difficult task to go right through the forest.

For ordinary students such as Shiranami, it is impossible without using GPS search repeatedly.

"Why are you helping me.....?"

"Why? this exam is a grade-specific battle, and there are aspects of it."

"But even GPS search....."

For me, using 1 point 2 points is not a big burden.

If the score is not more than 11th place, it can be collected at any time.

I can't help talking about that, so I'll tell you something plausible here.

"If you say strong..... it may be because it is a class of one-of-a-kind"

The moment I answered that, the face of Shiranami that I looked back became a little hard.

"..... Maybe....."

did you say something wrong?

"Huh?"

"Maybe Ayanokouji-kun, Honami-chan and....."

Even though I made it to that point, Shiranami closed his mouth.

I somehow understand what I want to say late.

It was because I remembered a lot of things that Ichinose's classmates, I met the other day told me.

"it's nothing."

I answered so as to go ahead, but the expression of the white wave has become hard while it is dark.

I stopped the topic for the time being and started searching. Since the GPS of 2 people were displayed so that the Kobashi and Takemoto were overlapped, it seems that they are still together. I walked looking for a group of white waves. Then

I walked in the direction of the GPS response of Kobashi and others for about 10 minutes.

"Senchiro-chan!!"

When I was sewing through the dark forest gap, Kobashi, carrying a backpack, found this.

There is also Takemoto of the same group by the side, and he also carries a backpack. He had a backpack in his hand, so he came to look for Shiranami with all his luggage.



Considering that it was heading straight here, the line searched by GPS is rich.

As a result, we all moved to the place where I set up the tent once.

"Thanks, Ayanokouji-kun, for helping me find Senchiro-chan"

"No, I think it was found in the end, and I hope it wasn't superfluous"

"It's not superfluous. if I had gone further, I would have risked being suspicious, and I would have struggled to find it more than anything."

As for the bamboo book of different classes, I am stroking my chest to find the white Shiranami quickly.

There is a possibility that 1 or 2 GPS cannot be done if it comes to chasing.

"I need to ask you a question. Do you have a walkie-talkie?"

I cut it out to Takemoto at this timing.

"Huh? walkie-talkie? I have it, but——"

If you are somewhat grateful, you may be able to borrow it smoothly.

"Would you let me have a conversation with Sakayanagi a little if I could?"

"I'd like to ask if the class D student who cares about the starting point is back."

"If that's the case, I'll cooperate. wait."

Takemoto takes out the walkie-talkie immediately if it will be a thank you without hating it.

The walkie-talkie provided by the school is of course digital and has a function called secret mode. In other words, it is a function that allows you to talk only with a specific person without being influenced by others. The group that prepared the transceiver in this test should have prepared the code to prevent information leakage. Takemoto calls Sakayanagi on the walkie-talkie.

Soon after Sakayanagi received a response, he gave me a walkie-talkie.

"Let me just talk to you in private."

When I saw 3 people who nodded happily, I thankfully let them take the distance. Of course, the walkie-talkie looks like it appeals to you if you're not doing a bad

little trick. Then I called Sakayanagi for a while, and I returned the transceiver to Takemoto as it is.

"That's it, Sakayanagi, I'm sorry, in the middle of the night"

Sakayanagi returns only one word to Takemoto.

The call ended with an exchange to prove that the conversation was over without any problems.

"I was saved, I was able to get the necessary information from Sakayanagi"

"That's fine. And Sakayanagi asked me to give this to Ayanokouji."

"Oh, thanks."

I will receive the transceiver from Takemoto.

"This is the one who says thank you, right?"

"Yeah, thanks, Ayanokouji-kun. help me."

I was once again thanked by 3 people, including Shiranami, and I decided to spend the night here for 4 people on this day.

I fell asleep listening to the class A and class C stories that I could not normally hear.

Chapter 4:

Encirclement. Kouenji VS Free Group

Despite the latter half of the battle having started, Kouenji was keeping up a steady advance without weakening. Until the 10th day, today, Nagumo's group has been steadily accumulating points that stuck to them. On this day, past 5 o' clock in the afternoon, Class 3-B's Kiriyama finished a conversation on his transceiver and closed his eyes once. When the list of the top ranks was released at the 4th day, Kouenji's name was included. And though they were more or less surprised, at that point in time, neither Kiriyama nor Nagumo showed any signs of being flustered.

Because seeing that he was operating alone, he would hit his limit right away. That's what anyone would've thought.

"Kiriyama. Don't you think Nagumo has been lagging behind? He was supposed to have come running in by himself once the latter half started. Because he's been putting that off, it's the 10th day and we still haven't finished up. We're completely evenly matched."

Mikitani was showing the students of class 3B a tablet and discussing something. The tablet reflected the group of Nagumo's total points - 236. Kouenji had 230. 6 points apart. Even if they got first place with arrival points, their position could still be reversed. Nagumo's group had the member increase card and turned into a large group. They only needed to make it in time to get a guaranteed 7 points. On the other hand, Kouenji could only get 1 point, but by virtue of being solo it was easier for him to secure first arrival points. Among all the groups, he had the highest count of first arrivals, and he took pride in that.

"Even supposing that Nagumo will be able to outpace his enemies by far, if you don't do well then at this rate, we'll have 3rd place. And if you lose against a lone 2nd year, then we'll know that you're worthless. Your value will plummet, you know."

Kiriyama's group's total score was 188 points. Little by little, their point difference with Kouenji was widening.

"Now that you mention it, a little bit after the time Kouenji entered this school last year, there were some rumors. At that time, the 2nd and 3rd years were approached

as if it were no big deal and allowed a little private point trading. What did you think about that?"

"Don't get swept up just because you have some money, is just about all I thought of it."

"A student with limited academic ability, who, despite seemingly having a lot of physical ability, didn't bring any good results that stood out. He was only set apart by his parents' money. That was without a doubt the whole student body's image of him."

Mikitani nodded to Kiriyama's reply.

"The biggest and main reason that Kouenji wasn't highly valued, all things considered, was because he lacked seriousness. The opposite of what a student should fundamentally be. Even when it came to tests, from the beginning, he approached them with a strong mindset of doing nothing."

This fact didn't only reach the 2nd years, but even the 3rd years.

If Kouenji had happened to be a sincere human being, then Nagumo's circle would have recognized him to be an enemy they should stay vigilant of even sooner. They would've taken visible action to hammer the nail that stood out.

"I don't know what happened, but for this uninhabited island test, Kouenji has literally been bringing out all the stops. Because of that, he has completely become the student body's number one strongest enemy. That stamina that's as if he can't even feel tiredness is especially scary. After all, he might actually keep breaking through like this until the end."

He's been taking advantage of moving alone to the very limits. With an inexhaustible supply of physical power, he plunges forward.

Having come this far, even though they were third years, they were struggling to make their next move.

At this rate, if they didn't do anything then without a doubt, Kouenji would end the test at 3rd place or higher.

Depending on the situation, it's not as if it was impossible for him to overtake Nagumo's group.

Losing to their juniors in itself would have been a problem. If they lost to a solo group, their embarrassment would stick with them forever.

They weren't able to afford losing to this opponent and wished to deal with him quickly.

It went without saying that they should avoid using violent means as much as possible.

Hypothetically, if 3rd years launched a surprise attack on Kouenji, wounded him, and made him retire, it would of course be a problem.

If, for the sake of keeping him from the upper ranks, they employed violent means, an investigation would be unavoidable.

They had to be able to sink Kouenji as quietly as they could.

"Have you decided what to do? Kiriya."

"Yeah. Sure enough, we'll use free group."

Free group. He intended to use the 15 groups that Nagumo had prepared; 5 groups per each class from B to D, each composed of 3 members, that were to act as his hands and feet. In each of those 15 groups, 2 people were to move as instructed while 1 person would reach their designated area so as to not receive any penalty.

That meant that for every 1 free group, 2 people could be used freely.

"Yeah, I thought so. So, how many will we use?"

"The whole 6 groups I was put in charge of. Mobilize all of them."

"6? Are you seriously saying that? The opponent is only 1 person. No matter how many you bring, as long as they merge with my group, 4 groups are enough, aren't they? The remaining groups can be-"

As if to interrupt Mikitani's words, Kiriya continued.

"The threat is only Kouenji. If it were anyone but him, a follow-up after crushing them would be effective enough until we pass the 12th day, when we can no longer view their points. We will thoroughly contain Kouenji for 2 days starting from tomorrow. If a solo group like Kouenji loses his momentum even once, he won't be able to get it back a second time."

Even supposing that this happened to other groups, it would be the same thing.

"That's right, hasn't Nagumo said that there were other groups that caught his attention? If we hit all those empty groups after Kouenji, the remainder would be too little."

Though he wasn't allowed to hear the names of those groups, assuming that those were the 2nd years that entered the top 10, it could be Ryuen's group, Sakayanagi's group, or even 1st year Utomiya's group.

"That's not a concern anymore, isn't it? It's just Nagumo's unfounded worries."

Of course, Kiriyama knew which group Nagumo was cautious of.

But that group hasn't showed their face in the top 10 for the past 10 days.

If they started accumulating points at a fast pace at this stage, they still wouldn't be able to reach the winners' podium.

"That point is Nagumo's mistake."

"...It's rare that Nagumo misreads someone."

"A ghost was on his shoulder. It's no wonder."

The only man that Nagumo had ever acknowledged, Horikita Manabu's only legacy.

Nagumo's eyes that could see battlefields holistically being clouded because of that was no wonder.

"Then, it's fine for us to leave Kouenji to 6 groups and accumulate points normally, right?"

"No, I'll oversee Kouenji's containment directly myself."

"You? That's a bit inefficient, isn't it? Let me do it."

If Kiriyama's group which presently held 3rd place moved to obstruct Kouenji's rapid charge, that would reflect on their points.

"Leave the overseeing to you?"

"Now, this is the 『decisive moment』, you know. Unlike you, who's guaranteed to win, I need to curry Nagumo's favor, so please leave it to me."

Despite Mikitani making that suggestion, Kiriyama showed no signs of listening.

"That's too bad. If I use 6 free groups and still end up failing, it'd be a serious blow."

"But you have to take 2nd place, don't you? Don't spend your time on needless things."

Mikitani, thirsty for an achievement, didn't back down.

"Aside of me or Nagumo, there is no one who can stop Kouenji. This conversation is over."

Hearing those words, Mikitani's brows almost creased, and he made an irritated face. But Kiriyaama's line of sight didn't even turn to Mikitani, so he didn't notice.

In order to stop a single student, 6 groups, spearheaded by a hurried Kiriyaama, departed at night.

Kouenji's ability, the bottom of which a regular student wouldn't even be able to know, appeared ghastly to Kiriyaama.

The problem was where his designated area would be tomorrow, on the 11th day, at 7am.

Depending on whether Kouenji would move north, south, east or west, the span of the encirclement would change.

Because of that, they had to find out where he was camped. Then, from nighttime, when nobody would move, until 7am the next day, completely surround Kouenji. That would be an ideal flow.

Luckily, Kouenji's current spot of B3 was relatively close to Kiriyaama's location of E3.

Since the points of the top groups could only be viewed until the end of the 12th day, it would only be possible to confirm the results of this plan tomorrow and the day after. By the end of the 12th day, the difference between Nagumo and Kouenji should at the very least be 30 points.

"How far do you intend to go for today?"

Mikitani, who had been killing time since the beginning of this long trip inquired from Kiriyaama.

"As much as I can. I know that travel during nighttime is dangerous so in case something goes wrong I want to be in the tiles immediately surrounding Kouenji. I need to have caught up to him by 7am, after all."

Once they start their first movements, the difficulty of catching him will increase twice or thrice.

"Well, since we have two days, I think kicking him down will be easy, though. Plus including our group of 6 people will make a total of 7 groups with 18 people you know."

When Mikitani thinks back, it's possible to show the figures of 16 3rd-years.

"Don't let your guard down. In this vast forest, the fear of him making his escape isn't unfounded."

"I know he's a pretty crazy guy for a 2nd year. Him being younger than us doesn't mean we'll treat him differently though."

Neither Kiriyama nor Mikitani had ever seen Kouenji's prodigious physical ability directly. That makes it hard for them to evaluate him accurately. Even so, once he does several tasks with 3rd years, data regarding that Kouenji's physical ability will increase.

"Let's do this seriously. Acknowledge the opponent as our greatest enemy."

"Greatest, huh."

Just as he had thought, he couldn't entrust this to a human being like Mikitani, Kiriyama said in his heart.

If the enemy must be eliminated, he must do it with the intention to choke the life out of them.

If he went at it half-assedly, he would end up being the prey.

1.

The next day, 11th day. Past 6am.

Kiriyama's group, including Mikitani and the 6 free groups were successfully surrounding Kouenji.

"What's the situation?"

"It looks like there's still no movement from his tent. Sleeping like a damn baby. If his condition turns out to have deteriorated and he sleeps in for the whole day we'd have an easy time though."

Mikitani starts speaking with the members of the free groups.

"Hey, what if we encircle him and prevent him from going anywhere before he leaves his tent? If we make it so he can't even catch his bearings, that Kouenji guy won't be able to go anywhere, right?"

In reply to Mikitani making that sort of proposal, those in the free groups also agreed that that would be easy to do.

"Indeed, if we prevent him from picking up his tent then we can already slow him down from reaching his designated area. But if a 3rd party sees that, what excuse do you intend to give them? Even if we do that, as known since the first day, crude actions must be done discreetly."

Even if you were to commit a violation, you must eliminate the danger as much as possible.

"It'd be okay to use the GPS search, wouldn't it? Because how many points do, we have to throw away anyway?"

"Our tablets cannot grasp the positions of teachers. Don't forget that searches aren't absolute. As originally planned, when Kouenji leaves his tent, packs it up and start to move, I'll leave things to you. If you encounter a 1st, 2nd year, or an adult setting up a task, open a distance of at least 2 meters from Kouenji right away."

Don't make a distance close enough to touch him, Kiriyama warned.

Once 7am arrived, a change in the situation finally appeared.

"Kouenji is moving."

As if he didn't imagine for even a little bit that someone was watching him, he started packing his tent while humming unconcernedly. He was tactless. As if before 7am, he had completed his preparations to depart.

And in his hand, in his tablet, he was waiting for the exam continuation at 7am.

"Go."

Kiriyama, having judged that now was the best timing to come out, started walking towards Kouenji.

Mikitani and the free groups followed from a short distance away.

As though he didn't notice them quietly drawing near to him, Kouenji continued using his tablet. He didn't show any sign of raising his face. Even after he was surrounded by a complete force of 18 people, he didn't change. Like he couldn't see what was in his surroundings with his eyes, he continued his behavior.

Judging that he was pretending to not notice them although he already had, Mikitani tried to come near. But with just his eyes Kiriyama easily held him back.

"Can you spare some time, Kouenji?"

Though his name was called, Kouenji didn't even try to lift his face or line of sight from his tablet.

"What is it you want with me?"

Despite his complete lack of manners with his seniors, Kiriyama didn't reproach him and continued.

Because he knew all too well that regular common sense didn't apply to the human being called Kouenji Rokusuke.

"In this special test, I didn't think that you would act this much. While you have the ability, why is it that up to now you haven't been participating seriously?"

"Is that something to be discussed here? In a very short time, it will be 7am. Shouldn't you lot also hurry and prepare to head to your designated areas?"

"You get it, don't you Kouenji? You've accumulated too many points."

Although he was talking as if he didn't understand what was happening, that shouldn't be the case, is what Kiriyama was saying.

"For the whole day today, I want to ask you to not move from this place."

"Don't earn more points... is what you mean?"

"Yes."

Of course, even after saying such a thing, Kouenji wouldn't nod his head.

"I don't know who you are, but if you think about it, you will understand it's impossible. Despite that, to have come here with this many people... if I don't comply, you have the resolve to obstruct me from moving, isn't that, right?"

"Even if you continue the special test at this pace, you wouldn't get 1st place. You are alone against Nagumo's group which has 7 people, and our group which will take 3rd place has 6 people. I'll acknowledge that you've steadily come this far. But I'm also looking at the fact that in this second half while tiredness kicks in, the number of points one can earn is decreasing."

"If that's so then wouldn't it be fine to not inconvenience someone like me?"

"I'm being as sure as I can be. Besides, from the perspective of a 3rd year it's hard for me to accept you vying for a high rank while being solo. Of course, if you honestly comply then I won't do anything bad. If you join Nagumo, who is the Student Council President, as an ally, then your student life will be steadier."

Whether to be suppressed through tough measures or to honestly obey and curry favor with Nagumo were the two choices prepared for Kouenji.

The time reached exactly 7am and the tablet displayed the first designated area of the 11th day.

Kouenji verified that and relaxedly placed the tablet into his backpack.

To move or not to move. The instant when Kiriyama and the others were watching the situation.

"I'll hurry ahead so please excuse me."

At the same time Kouenji uttered words of refusal, he instantly sped up and took off running towards the free groups.

"Hey! Oi!"

He was surrounded but there was enough excessive space in between them. His figure reached those gaps. To say that Kiriyama and everyone with him hadn't been even a little bit careless would be a lie, wouldn't it. They naively saw the possibility of him ignoring the orders of 3rd years and dashing off as low.

"Chase him!"

Despite Mikitani calling out, even during the time it took for him to do so Kouenji's figure continued to disappear into the heart of the forest.

"He's really rushing. If I match my pace to Kouenji's, I see a painful experience."

"Is this a time to be relaxed!? You let him slip!"

"He might end up getting some arrival points, but that's it. If Kouenji chose to run away from place to place, then that means he can no longer participate leisurely in tasks. On the other hand, if he brazenly chooses to participate in tasks, then we can chase him."

It would be risky to decide which area Kouenji was going to based only on which direction he was headed. But the fact that it was impossible to hide because of GPS searches was something that Kiriyama understood well.

Despite that, perhaps because he was nervous, Mikitani started to chase Kouenji double time.

2.

With Mikitani as the head, Kiriyama and the free groups were pursuing Kouenji.

"What's Kouenji's position?"

"About that, he hasn't been moving at all for some time. We've searched thrice but that seems to be the case."

To not move at all despite the lack of anything like a rest period is unnatural.

Wanting to see the incomprehensible Kouenji's movements, Kiriyama also peeked at a tablet.

"It seems unlikely that a task will even appear nearby."

"Yeah. Another 200 meters and we'll have caught up with Kouenji."

"This time don't let your guard down and corner him for sure. Okay?"

"You don't even need to say."

6 hours after the ones who Kouenji left behind started to chase him, they would meet his surprising visage again.

The reason he wasn't moving was because despite the broad daylight, he had fallen asleep.

Astounded, the 3rd years exchanged glances.

As their representative, Mikitani drew near, looked down on Kouenji's face, strengthened his tone and started talking.

"Wake up Kouenji. Escaping only to take an afternoon nap, you're awfully composed. Or, after running around with all you might for 10 days straight, are you, as I'd expect, totally exhausted, so much so that you can't go without sleep?"

Despite not wanting to sleep, not being able to help but sleep.

Thinking about the reason he was sleeping before he ran away, nothing else entered Mikitani's mind.

Kouenji slowly opened his eyes and quietly laughed.

"Isn't that natural? I am, after all, a human being like you lot."

"Then just like that, rest for today. Your tiredness up to now has been piling up, hasn't it? Your senior's kind words are something you should lend an ear to, you know."

"Rest for today? You say funny things, don't you?"

Not even slightly flustered from being surrounded, Kouenji stands up.

Mikitani was looking down on him, but when Kouenji, whose height surpasses 180cm, stood up, Mikitani's line of sight naturally turned upwards.

Those eyes were overflowing with energy. Even compared to the Kouenji from a while ago, they looked one size more energetic.

"Don't push yourself. Because if you rest for just a little, your tiredness will be thrown away. So, nobody will suffer."

Despite feeling the intimidation, Mikitani confidently closed the gap between them.

"Your worries are unnecessary. My stamina has already recovered perfectly, after all. If you talk about me like an ordinary person, I'll be troubled."

Though he could also take it for a simple bluff, Kiriyaama showed his composure and pointed his words at Kouenji.

"Indeed, I can see that you're fine. But as Mikitani said, you've run past these 10 days and more with all you might, more so than anyone else. I also have no doubts that you've been getting 1st arrival rewards more than anyone else. It's just that even though you hold a stamina that surpasses ordinary people, I think you're near your limit."

"But seeming near my limit is something that doesn't appear in the range of ordinary people

"But if it seems that I am reaching my limit, that is still not something within an ordinary person's limits to discern. Wouldn't you agree?"

"You mean you're not at your limit?"

Kiriyaama emphasized his doubtful expression. In return, Kouenji immediately slashed back.

"I'm an extremely short sleeper, you see. My constitution has exceedingly short REM sleep."

"Ah? So, what if your REM sleep is short, ha?"

Mikitani flared up at Kouenji's statement, but at that point for the first time Kiriyaama's facial expression hardened.

"Short sleeper... if that's true then it'll be a huge problem."

"What do you mean Kiriyaama?"

"A human being's ideal amount of sleep in one day is approximately 7 to 8 hours. That's because from the viewpoint of maintaining one's health, less than that or more than that cannot be called good. However, short sleepers are identified to have constitutions that can maintain their healthiness even given less than 6 hours of sleep."

Sleeping alternates and repeats between REM sleep and non-REM sleep. REM sleep is, so to speak, the stage at which the brain adopts an active state and wakes up. On the other hand, non-REM sleep is when the brain sleeps.

Short sleepers have a short REM sleep period, and so even if their rest is short, the brain and body can sufficiently rest.

"I thought it was strange that you were brazenly sleeping, but it was that sort of thing..."

Though Kouenji possessed physical power that stood out from the others, if required to repetitively perform intense travel and tasks for a long time, the strain would steadily accumulate.

The remaining time after reaching a designated area and the times when a task was not nearby.

Steadily sleeping here, Kouenji had successfully preserved his physical power up to a high standard.

If his declaration about being an extremely short sleeper was true, then not only does Kouenji's physical power outdo that of a normal people, but even his ability to recover is, in the same way, removed from that of a normal person. That was the meaning.

Now Kiriyama started to feel a little bit nervous within himself.

Even while controlling their pace, anyone would be strained and feel tiredness.

Just by walking, one's legs and feet scream for rest. Thinking, "I don't want to do this test anymore," one's heart would tend to fold.

That was the common understanding within the depths of the students' minds.

Exactly because of that premise, they had thought that suppressing Kouenji wouldn't be hard.

If that premise were to collapse and disappear-

"By the way, what is it you still want with me?"

"Whether or not you have stamina left doesn't matter. Quietly-"

Just as the irritated Mikitani tried to order Kouenji, Kiriyama cut in.

"We don't really want anything with you. Don't mind us."

Keeping him from directly expressing himself with all his might, he was trying to let things advance peacefully.

Even as he was dissatisfied because of such a lukewarm approach, Mikitani further bore with it.

"Fufu. Even as you say that you seem considerably aggressive."

Nothing whatsoever about the 3rd years' warnings and threats seemed like it was of imagination.

In the middle of the conversation, when the 3rd designated areas were announced, Kouenji looked at his tablet and set out towards that direction immediately.

"He won't listen to something like a warning, Kiriya."

"That might be the case."

"And he spouted all that crap about being a short sleeper, but for sure that's a bluff."

But as it had already been happening, while the efficiency of many students largely decrease, Kouenji was maintaining a good pace that was more or less the same since the beginning. It was obvious that he had trained his body thoroughly and incessantly every day. He wasn't even treating this uninhabited island special test as anything but a part of that. He had that sort of attitude.

"There's no helping it. We're changing our strategy. Suppress the tasks."

Here at last, Kiriya made a judgement and gave the respective orders to close in on Kouenji.

But as if dissatisfied with the contents, Mikitani pouted his lips.

"Right now, the one giving orders is me. Don't cause trouble Mikitani."

"Tch..."

Even while feeling baffled from the perpetually willful Kouenji, the 3rd years started deploying far and wide.

As the 18 people adopt a triangle formation, they position themselves around Kouenji at the middle.

Additionally, Kiriya summons his teammates on the transceiver as he makes contact with them.

Not even thinking about what will happen from here on out, Kouenji continues walking.

He doesn't stop his movements or take a rest.

The plan Kiriya put together had 3 parts in total. First was to simply persuade Kouenji to give up on getting first place with words. Of course, exerting pressure by doing things like surrounding him with several people at the same time was part of this plan. Next, the second strategy was to surround Kouenji, who moves without letting himself be restrained, and move while surrounding him. And the third is to reach the tasks Kouenji aims for before he does.

They had 6 free groups, with a total of 7 groups counting Kiriya's. The hurdle of participating in tasks will inevitably rise to a certain degree. Furthermore, if all of them were to conduct themselves only to shut down Kouenji, then it would become possible for their winning rate to fall as well.

The participation conditions for every task differs, but there is a decided pattern for that.

The two types: the "tasks where groups can participate depending on their head count" and the "tasks where whole groups can participate."

In case of the latter, the free groups, none of which are complete, won't meet the participation requirements. But tasks in which whole groups can participate on a basic level mostly require 2 or more people. That means that because Kouenji is moving alone, the tasks he can do are limited to require only 1 person, and so the 3rd years in this place hold the same qualifications to participate in tasks.

Although for now the 3rd years were staying composed and following Kouenji, little by little, something like impatience was born.

The speed Kouenji was walking with could, from an outsider's perspective, even be mistaken for speed walking. Just from running him the stamina loss would be intense. Even if one were to simply walk at the same speed, they would begin to feel severely tired.

Because they couldn't match with a walking speed they couldn't get used to, they forcefully came near.

Rather than that, running was more fun.

"Kouenji! Don't act tough with me!"

Judging that he was putting on a brave front, Mikitani impatiently yelled.

"Good grief. Noisy, aren't you. Then, just a little bit, shall I make my pace faster?"

Along with those words, Kouenji once again broke into a dash.

"Don't let him escape this time! Surround him!"

The 3rd years who had been following while keeping their distance moved towards Kouenji at the same time.

But before they could close him in, Kouenji slipped from that network in an instant.

"You're kidding-!?"

Such words of a 3rd year rode the wind and disappeared.

Just as if he had been maintaining them, the legs of Kouenji who had dashed off were fresh on the ground.

And at a speed that would put even sprinters to shame, he escaped into the woods.

Of the free groups composed of 12 people, most of those members would boast of their physical strength.

Even besides OAA, their physical abilities were only B and above.

They were gathered by Nagumo and Kiriyaama in order to monopolize most tasks. Soldiers, so to speak.

"Chase him! Don't you dare let him escape!"

"Wait Mikitani, don't act selfishly!"

"Shut up! Will I put up with letting him escape a second time!? Catch him force him along and knock him down!"

Ignoring orders, Mikitani and the others took off running after Kouenji.

"Are you stupid..."

Kiriyaama hesitated for a second whether or not to chase after them, but he composedly looked at his tablet and revised the strategy.

It's hard to think that Kouenji would take off sprinting without any meaning.

He considered whether he was aiming for a designated area or a task.

"The nearest task Kouenji can participate in is E3 Area 1. But the reward at 1st place is 8 points, huh... Though it wouldn't be strange if he prioritized the first arrival reward of 10 points... where is this guy's designated area?"

Direction-wise, D4 is very likely but it can be a random area besides that.

"For all my analysis I'm not suited to this opponent."

Kiriyama was fully realizing that because of his absurd thinking, logic couldn't be applied to his opponent's reasoning.

3.

As a result, what Kouenji was aiming for turned out to be a task in E3.

He arrived in the blink of an eye at the task he was aiming for, took a participation slot, and stopped moving right away.

Later by a few minutes, Mikitani and the others caught up to Kouenji. But after Kouenji, one other person had arrived and filled up another slot, filling the task's capacity. Because of that they were forced to wait. The task was an English test. There were participants from 1st to 3rd year, but the contents were uniform.

The result was that the 3rd year who could also be called a genius, Doumichi, took first place. But Kouenji took 2nd place by a slim margin. Therefore, he received 4 points.

Because the eyes of the faculty members were watching, Mikitani and the others were at a short distance away from Kouenji and the task place trying to devise a way to get closer to him. But before those faculty members stopped watching him, Kouenji took off running.

Repeatedly chasing after Kouenji, who was too fast to keep up with, lead to them forcing themselves to keep running while being behind.

The next time they were able to surround Kouenji was at 3am, upon arrival to his 3rd designated area.

By the 3rd time, Mikitani had succeeded in cornering him.

"It seems you lot are also doing your best, right?"

"We don't have time to care how we look!"

The outcome of trying to arrive before Kouenji in every single task on the 11th day: not succeeding even once.

To say that the pride of the 3rd years was ripped to shreds wasn't an exaggeration.

Nagumo will be very disappointed when he learns this.

Now that things have become like this the word peaceful has already lost its meaning.

"This is your last warning Kouenji."

Kiriyama surrounded Kouenji with the free groups and declared such.

"Only tomorrow is fine. Obey us and stay still without doing anything. That's all."

If Kouenji is held back for 1 day, then Nagumo will be able to win at 1st place for sure.

The important part was not letting Kouenji take 1st place again.

"O-Oi, Nagumo told us to suppress him for 2 days...! Shouldn't we make it tomorrow and the day after?"

"The top groups will already be unverifiable by the day after tomorrow. There probably won't be any groups that will put on a hot chase, but it's more important to get more points for we rather than to contain someone."

This was Kiriyama's judgement after seeing Kouenji's state from up close.

"You can't say it's a good idea to allot 3 whole days for Kouenji, right?"

"Then at least put a few people to watch over him for the remaining 2 days!"

"Do you think Kouenji will accept that?"

If it were only for 1 day, then there would be a good chance for Kouenji to keep 2nd or 3rd place.

But if he were to cease for 2 days, then the possibility of him dropping from the winners' podium appears.

"It's not as if he'll honestly accept a situation in which he loses."

"That depends on the method, doesn't it?"

After bearing his dissatisfaction and following Kiriya until now, Mikitani opposes him.

"...You can do it?"

"I can do it. If I, do it, please prepare a ticket for me to transfer to Class A."

Saying that, Mikitani brushed Kiriya aside and took a step forward.

Then he points his words to Kouenji.

"You've been listening right? Tomorrow and the day after that, please stay here."

"That's your request hm?"

"No, it's an order."

"It's not a request I can honor, though. What happens if I refuse?"

"Worst case scenario, you will be expelled."

After he said such, Mikitani let several of his comrades go near Kouenji.

Even without saying it with words, the fact that it was suppression from violence was clear as day.

Though threatened with violence, as if he were invincible, Kouenji didn't stop smiling and waited for the 3rd years' approach.

"Can I take your silence to mean that you'll obey?"

"I won't obey anyone."

"Then let's do this the disobedient way. Okay? Kiriya."

"I'll trust getting Kouenji to obey to your judgement."

As he laughed from his nose, Mikitani assumed a confident posture that didn't crumble.

But at the same time as the last designated area of the 11th day was announced, Kouenji stood up.

Mikitani saw that and hurriedly gave direct orders. Kouenji was surrounded.

"I told you, didn't I? Stay here."

Because they were close enough to touch skin, Kouenji's movements didn't do anything but forcibly push the 3rd years.

"This can't be called a beautiful situation. I don't like men."

"Then what will you do? If you try to break through, we will take it as a declaration of war."

"Fufu. Is that so?"

Kouenji took a step while laughing.

Of course, that big step was a sufficient movement to touch Mikitani who was in front of his eyes.

But he didn't extend his arm or do anything to move them.

Because he only walked normally, they ended up bumping shoulders.

In other words, a test of forcing his way through with strength without raising his hands.

Though that couldn't not be considered as breaking through, the excellence of his body and the fact that he stopped stepping made Mikitani examine his self-confidence. It was a chance to verify the fact that the speed of his legs and his power were different problems.

"!"

Mikitani felt a sensation as if a big boulder was slowly crashing into him. But when he realized it, he had let Kouenji vacate his area and move to his side in a forceful maneuver.

The opponent Kouenji, without even showing any signs that he had collided with them, silently walked away.

"Asshole, wait!"

Mikitani hurriedly grabbed Kouenji's shoulder, but he couldn't stop him with that half-baked power.

Here, before his very eyes, the inane event of letting Kouenji escape was repeating itself.

Even if Mikitani who realized that resisted it, Kouenji's feet would not stop.

Having shown that to Kiriama, Mikitani clicked his tongue and changed his mind.

Calling 1 comrade, he tried to stop Kouenji with 2 people.

Morooka, as if he was being pulled along, joined in trying to apprehend Kouenji and was put off balance.

Then he exaggeratedly collapsed and acted like he was feeling pain.

Right after seeing that, Mikitani forcefully stopped Kouenji, who had walked around.

"Tte! My arm might be broken!"

Loudly appealing like a Soccer player, Morooka screamed wildly.

"Looks like you've done something awful, Kouenji. You've injured Morooka didn't you."

"It's like he got hit by a car."

"No matter what you say, the fact that you pushed him away won't change."

Everyone changed their positions and completely surrounded Kouenji so he wouldn't escape.

The reserved strategy from until a moment ago was silent.

"As expected, this seems to have become a situation I cannot overlook. Now then, what should I do?"

"You look like you're going to go on despite striking your senior. But just to make absolutely sure, if you strike us again it's going to become a big problem you know?"

You won't hit us again, won't you, was the forewarning.

But without even denying it, Kouenji continued behind Mikitani.

"I don't have any intention of going easy on those who stop my advance, much less on those who bare their fangs."

He was willing to commit violence. Mikitani's face hardened for an instant at that answer.

"How would we explain this to the school?"

"Whatever would happen? Wouldn't this become nothing more than a disgrace carved into the 3rd years who tried to beat a 2nd year in large numbers?"

The fact that Mikitani and the others' wristwatches were moving normally didn't even need to be verified. If they weren't, then arriving at, qualifying for and entering tasks before Kouenji wouldn't be possible.

"Will this be fine soon? Because of you lot keeping me company, a shadow has been cast over my acquisition of the arrival rewards after all."

It has already been more than 10 minutes since the designated areas were announced.

Kouenji was aiming towards his designated area before his competitors came one after another.

Though it was plenty possible for him to take 1st place if he recovered now, it's unclear what would happen.

"Sorry, but... I won't let you."

Hardening his resolution, Mikitani told Kouenji that he was prepared to quarrel with him.

"I won't easily let you off either, no matter what."

"Could you be bearing your fangs against me?"

The 3rd years had been bewildered by Kouenji's aura until now. But they remembered their roles. Though they understood that surrounding a junior in large numbers must look pathetic, if it were their only way to survive, then there was no need to care about appearance.

Usually, the fact that one wasn't thinking about the future would be something that the opponent would also perceive, but Kouenji was different.

The man who carried no interest in anyone but himself was only thinking about how he could deal with this development in a beautiful way here. About his blond lustrous blond hair that would put women to shame, the maintenance of which he maintained even in his activities at the uninhabited island. He lightly and gently touched his slightly disheveled bangs and smiled.

Then in that instant, Mikitani, wisely frightened, took some distance.

"Time is money, come quickly."

Kouenji straightened his posture into a welcoming one. He slowly widened his arms and gestured for the third years to attack.

"Is this alright Mikitani? We're really gonna do it."

"...Yeah. If push comes to shove, I'll just take Kouenji down with me. I'm coming!"

At the same time, he raised his voice 3 students rushed towards Kouenji in one breath.

One of them was aiming to bind Kouenji's arms behind his back. The other 2 approached from his front and left side.

At a glance it may seem that the 3 of them flying at you at the same time would be hard to deal with, but although these 3 are especially accustomed to fights, that doesn't mean that they are as good in coordination.

They were trying to oppose Kouenji with only a timing that seemed like mere pretend.

None of them were truly trying to hit him. If it had to be said, the thought of leaving that to someone else took center place.

Kouenji dodged all of that with a single gorgeous step. He caused the surprised 3rd years to collide head-on with their comrades.

"Tte. Hey, be careful!"

"You are too!"

Far off from a beautiful combination. The 3rd years were exchanging complaints to quarrel with one another.

"Don't lose sight of him you guys. The target is Kouenji."

In this place Mikitani, who was accustomed to fights, shouted at his self-destructing comrades.

4.

After a short time, exhausted third years were kneeling and suffocating around Koenji.

He broke his heart by continuing to nullify the attack without turning his fist at all.

"Ah, ah ... shit, what's that? His really a monster. I think it would have been easier to shake us off a while ago ... "

Even when Mikitani left in awe, he realized that he was able to take a chance.

"It's a hassle to be hung up forever. It doesn't feel good for dead leaves to hit my cheeks over and over again. "

Kiriyama, who was listening to it, doesn't panic and continues to analyze even in this difficult situation.

"I see. Certainly, Mikitani was prepared to pursue you forever. If you can show the overwhelming difference in ability, your heart will be broken. However, it's a trick to break the other person's heart without fighting back, and you're the only one who can think of it and do it in words. "

Even if you throw away the order of arrival reward in the designated area and pick the buds of the counterattack of the third years here.

Kiriyama and his colleagues were scooped up by Koenji who decided that.

"Are you okay, Mikitani?"

"Oh. I'm not suspicious ...

Some students fell or were slammed into the ground in the form of a suicide bomb, but all were almost intact. At best, you only have to rub your hands slightly.

in front of the overwhelming power, it was a form that showed a difference that does not need to shake a fist.

"Is it okay for me to go?"

"Koenji, if you like"

"Then, I'm sorry. "Adieu"

Koenji has left because no one can stop him anymore...

After that, Mikitani murmured with his heart broken...

"What is he. Are you really a high school student? It's like a cloud in the south. "

" After all, we can only crawl on such a ground forever? " .

"To such a weirdo's junior! Even stupid! Damn! Damn!"

"Our fight isn't over yet."

"Are you going to report my failure to the southern cloud?"

"What's the benefit of doing that?". I'm the one who has already decided to win. "

" That's right. "

" Don't worry, Koenji is out of the standard from the beginning.. However, there are always weaknesses in any opponent. You say that big is also small. "

Mikitani nods quietly, feeling somehow grateful for the words of Kiriyama.

However, Kiriyama was not upset because he expected this to happen from the beginning.

A Strategy to make Koenji blow a bubble, which is sure to eliminate the obstacles ahead.

Although it was disturbed by a large number of people, it was hardly harmed. As a result, Koenji strongly felt that it was not a big deal for third years. That was the aim of Student Council Vice President Kiriyama.

On the 11th day, before 5 pm. When I arrived at the last designated area J10, I was fascinated by the scenery. Other than that, it was important to collect scores and goods from tasks, but it's more important to be more careful about scoring operations. It was surprisingly difficult to keep my spot around 11th place. It is necessary to step on the designated area so that you won't be penalized,

and you need to score points so that you will stick around as you score 10th place.

On the 10th day of yesterday's test, the random movement of B9 was announced after F4 on the third basic movement, and it was abandoned early. I couldn't reach the next which was C9, so I decided to go through for 2 consecutive times.

While I managed to avoid the catch-up penalty with the first basic move to C8 this morning,

it was today when I couldn't catch up with the random area of H9 and caught up with I9.

If an area is specified even once for a long distance, the movement will continue to be swayed by it.

Maybe because I'm riding in the wind, I can't hear it well, but it's a voice that I'm familiar with.

I thought I might be acquainted, so I decided to take a peek.

The voice comes from the west, that is, from the direction of the sea.

There I meet a group. It is a group consisting of three B-class girls in the second year,

and there are also three members from another group of second years. I haven't seen since the test start date.

Ishizaki, Nishino, Tsutsube.

The table should have been different originally, but did the designated areas overlap this time?

"Oh? Ayanokouji-kun, it's you, isn't it?"

The five of them were in conversation and hadn't noticed this yet, and only Hiyori, who was in front of me, felt a sign or noticed this existence. I waved my hands as soon as our eyes met.

"It looks better than I expected."

"I have everyone do their best. The maximum number of people in the group has also increased to six. "

That's why I joined Ishizaki and others.

It seems that many students are not satisfied with their honest ability, but it will be able to make a strong contribution in terms of brains rather than Hiyori. That support would be. However, it cannot be said that the physical ability is high enough to compliment. Even considering the group members, it can be said that they are functioning in a well-balanced manner.

"Did you plan to join with Ishizaki and the others from the beginning?"

"I agree. There are several priorities for merging, and it is one of them. "

She admitted without denying, and at the point where he turned his gaze, Ishizaki and his colleagues were chatting while staring at the sun, which would soon set to heal their tiredness.

Basically, it seems to be good friends only for the group built in B class for 2 years.

The only different class of Tsutsube is well integrated.

"Ayanokouji-kun, is your physical condition the same?"

Even if you see that no one comes from the following, it seems that Hiyori does not particularly care.



"Oh. Somehow for now "

"Don't worry but be careful. There is a risk that I will retire with just one suspicion."
"

"I know"

Because I was beckoned, I decided to sit next to Hiyori.

"It's three more days."

"That's right."

.

After that, we quietly stare at the sea and cultivate our spirit.

When I meet a friend or someone close to me, I am often asked what the current situation is.

As long as it was a battle for survival, it was something that I was really worried about.

However, Hiyori doesn't seem to ask me how the score is.

It feels like I believe I shouldn't drop out, rather than not being interested.

"Hey Ayanokouji-kun!"

I wonder why I finally noticed this, Ishizaki showed a very happy smile for some reason.

It seems that the rest of the members soon noticed this, but they grabbed Ishizaki's shoulder as he approached.

"What's that?"

"Don't disturb"

"What? You don't hate Ayanokouji, right?"

"That's not the good thing about Ishizaki-kun."

"No, it's good? It's just that I can't read the air."

" Yeah, I can't deny it. "

Nishino and Tsutsube have come to talk to each other.

It will be a sight seen by many groups in a long-term battle on an uninhabited island.

If we work together with all our might to avoid dropping out, we can easily overcome even the smallest gaps in the walls.

But at the same time, it's also cruel.

When this special test is over, the battle by class will resume again, and the future of kicking each other awaits.

At that time, not a few students will not be able to make normal judgments.

"It's bad to disturb you."

I decided that I wouldn't be able to talk about it if I was in D class, but I hurriedly grabbed my shoulder when Ishizaki rushed over.

"One man has a narrow shoulder, please go out with me Ayanokouji ~"

"I'm going out with you..."

"I don't have an exam today anyway,"

J10, which is a designated area, is not suitable for setting up a tent because the wind is strong, and the ground is full of rocks.

In that sense, as Ishizaki said, I was planning to avoid the seaside and make it around I9

"It's a wonderful idea.".

These two are relatively close to me, so there are few problems, but what about the other girls?

"Isn't it okay? Ayanokouji-kun seems to be harmless to humans and animals."

"That's right."

I thought it was a group with a cozy and peaceful atmosphere that made me forget that I was taking a strict special exam.

This kind of atmosphere tends to be seen in the Ichinose class, but it seems that the Ryuen's class is beginning to change little by little.

"Ayanokouji-Senpai, Ayanokouji-Senpai ...!"

At midnight when I was asleep, I woke up when I heard a voice calling me.

The voice is so quiet that you can't hear it in the surroundings, and you can hear it right next to the tent.

The time I checked on my watch was around 2:30 midnight.

"It was Nanase Tsubasa."

Immediately awaken your consciousness and show your face out of the tent. Nanase's panicked appearance is projected by the light of the tablet in the dark.

"What happened at this time ... Are you suspicious?"

"I'm fine, because I was in the same place as my seniors. Actually, in the evening, I saw him from a distance, but I decided to avoid contact because I was acting with Hoizumi-kun. "

" ... So? "

Today ... No, it's exactly yesterday because the date has already changed, but on the 12th day from Hoizumi-kun,

I was told by Ayanokouji-Senpai that he would make a big gimmick on the first years. " .

It is unknown what day it is, but Hosen was called by Takahashi, Hachiya, Tsubaki, Utomiya, but ignored it. However,

a student who seems to be a member of the group appeared on the 9th day with a walkie-talkie and asked Hosen for cooperation again. The contents are like this.

At the end of the uninhabited island test, I was forced to retire.

And aiming to hunt down and retire senior students who act alone in the same way.

It seems that the transceiver is still owned by Hoizumi, as he will contact you on the day of the event. However,

Hosen is not willing to cooperate with each other, and it seems that Nanase is told that it is a calculation to pretend to cooperate and use it.

Will it be set in the final stage? It's worth the effort in "advance".

"It's the correct answer that I didn't tell you the date and details of the decision until the last minute."

If the date and contents were leaked here, it would be easy to take countermeasures.

The details of the operation have not yet arrived at Hosen, which may betray the facts.

"Who is conducting?"

"I do not understand. However, Tsubaki was the main person I was talking to on the walkie-talkie. "

" I didn't seem to be the type that was so open and various. "

" I agree. I had the impression that the C class was centered around Utomiya-kun. However,

do you say that Utsunomiya-kun and Hosen-kun are not on good terms?

It's possible that Tsubaki-san was intentionally used as an intermediary because the discussions quickly became a quarrel or a waist. "

"I'm grateful that I just knew the date of the decision.

You shouldn't stay too long even at midnight. It will be troublesome later if it is known that the information was sent to me. "

Anyway, it may hinder Nanase's future school life.

For better or worse, you have to spend the same year in class D as Hosen.

Instruct to return before being realized by Hosen.

"Yes, I'll let you know if there's any big move."

"Oh, thank you, but this uninhabited island test is enough. If you see the movement of the first years,

you don't have to come to teach, and you don't have to help poorly. "

" But —— "

" Nanase got enough information. After that, as a member of the Hosen and Amasawa group, you should do what you should do. "

If Nanase loses all the credibility here, information will not come down in the future.

In that case, the utility value will drop sharply.

"If Ayanokouji-senpai says so ... I understand."

Nanase went away in the dark night for a short run she decided to bow deeply.

When I couldn't see her back, I took out my tablet and thought about it for a moment.

The drowsiness disappears completely, and the time to stare at the screen begins.

It's okay to conclude that the information Nanase heard is genuine, but it's a different matter if things go according to that information.

The details of the 1st year class D are unknown, but Hosen is a human who controls the class with a type of power like Ryuenn.

However, as a similar and different part, there is a tendency for oneself to take the lead in breaking through obstacles.

Meanwhile, Hosen had Nanase by his side from the beginning of school.

Certainly, Nanase has a strong mentality that ordinary first-year high school students do not have. There is no doubt that he is a valuable existence because of his high academic ability and physical ability.

However, the reliability of Takaraho Izumisen for Nanase remains completely unknown.

If you don't trust it, will you let Nanase hear about the one-year surprise attack operation? I don't think that Hosen alone can have the idea that Nanase is on my side, but it's no wonder that I feel something strange.. If Amasawa is biting, there is a possibility that the cylinder will come off

In any case, the first-grade attack plan is not surprising. It was assumed from the beginning that I would aim for the uninhabited island test, which was originally a bounty. I'm grateful that Nanase came to report, but this plan hasn't changed at all.

5.

After that, after sleeping for a while, we started the GPS search at 6 am. If we decide today, we should see some unusual movements in the major first graders, including Hosen.

"Positioning hasn't changed."

The only table, Hosen, is close, but everyone else is more than 3 squares away. I don't seem to be working on anything yet. It is unlikely that you will attack in a conspicuous place, so you can think that it is safe while Ishizaki and others are nearby.

Hiyori and Ishizaki started to wake up and started preparing for the exam on the 12th day today.

Start walking all at once when everyone is ready.

"It's hard to climb here from the morning."

Ishizaki, who hasn't awakened yet because he woke up, complains.

"It can't be helped, right? If you suddenly step on the designated area, you will lose it. "

Nishino rushed into Ishizaki.

I wonder if I've been communicating like this for more than 10 days.

The rest of the members are concentrating on walking, as if listening to them.

Chapter 5:

Each and Everyone's Opinions

The time series goes back to the 9th day of the uninhabited island test the next day when Nanase left Ayanokouji

Hosen, who had been acting alone since the first day while forming a group of three, was lying in the tent even after the designated area at 7 am was announced.

After 8 am, a shadow of one person approaches Hosen and calls out to him.

"Good morning, Hosen-kun"

"Ah?"

"It's me, Nanase."

"I knew that voice. Why did you come? "

" What do you mean? We are one group, and it is not unnatural to come in contact with them. " .

"Do you really mean that? It seems that you were looking forward to Ayanokouji, but what are the results? I wasn't the enemy. "

" Huh, did you challenge yourself head-on without using a woman's weapon? "

"A Woman's weapon ...? "

"The chest is a big habit, and the head is totally useless."

"I don't understand the relationship between the size of the chest and the head."

" . so? "

Because I don't know who Nanase is, I decided that I needed to be on the lookout for the surroundings. However, there is no human shadow marked by Hosen in the surrounding area.

"It was a failure for me to try to expel Ayanokouji-senpai alone. So, I wanted to get the help of Hosen-kun. If you have a plan, please let me know. "

Hosen does not easily trust Nanase to act arbitrarily and join him at this stage. Rather, he doesn't trust anyone in the first place.

"Let loose, I'll do it myself."

"... I'll wait until you change your mind."

"Go to the designated area other than anything else. All you can do is prevent penalties. "

Although I tried to get rid of it, Nanase didn't show any sign of leaving.

Hosen ignores it, closes his eyes and tries to pass.

About 10 minutes later, Nanase calls out again.

"Hosen-kun"

"Do you still hate it?". It's a waste of time, right?

"Oh, that Hoizumi-kun ... I do."

"No, who is it?". Do you know what it is? "

Returning intimidating words to the person by calling out without saying the name.

"Hi ... class C... or one-sided paulownia"

"I don't know"

"I'll listen to you instead.". What happened?

And when I stood up, the giant looked down at the petite Katagiri.

"If it's boring, I'll hit you off?"

"Hmm ... this!"

"It looks like a walkie-talkie."

"This, You can use to talk to Utomiya-kun. "

I'm scared of Hosen, but I'll tell him that.

"What are you going to do to get in touch with me?". Do you want me to play?

During that time, Hosen operates the tablet to check the location of Utomiya on the map.

"I don't know if you're unaware or ignoring it, but it's your first and last chance?"

The final warning was answered from the other side.

"... I didn't want to contact you. However, it is inevitable in carrying out the plan. "

" What is the plan? "

" Did you forget about the sixth day? I forgot it's bad. "

Because I was accompanied by Ayanokouji, the expression of Nanase, who has no information, was a little stiff.

With that sideways, Hosen listened to the walkie-talkie without moving away.

"Ignoring is already woven in."

"Yeah. so?"

Hurriedly Nanase takes out the tablet from the backpack and displays the bottom 10 pairs.

At present, a total of 4 groups of 1st years are at risk of withdrawal.

"We have two D-class groups for the first year."

"Hmm, it doesn't matter if such garbage disappears. Even if I move to help my classmates, do you think he will? I think I'm planning something. "

"Uruseiyo"

When I knew that, Hosen turned on sending again.

"I don't know what it is, but what does it have to do with me?"

Nanase feels with her skin that some kind of bargaining has already begun.

Nanase is listening by killing her voice, but the position is obvious by GPS search.

I'm sure you're talking after investigating the area around Hosen.

I had the impression that I didn't even mention that.

"Because it is absolutely necessary to rescue ..."

Utomiya's expression cannot be seen because of the transceiver.

However, Hosen feels that the parts that are not his true intentions are hidden.

Hosen is not so stupid that you cannot see it.

"Did someone say that? Isn't it interesting?"

"If you decline, decline. I'm just talking to make sense, and I think I can do it without you. "

" That's it. I refuse. "

Hosen says so, and if you give a short reply, the transmission will end.

While holding the transceiver that seems to be thrown out immediately, waiting for a reaction.

"... Hosen"

Utomiya called the name of Hosen, though he sounded frustrated.

However, Hosen returns the answer of silence.

"You mean you can't get help, right?

Hosen read that it was because someone else's thoughts were involved in not doing it.

"Wait. I'm not saying no one will cooperate. "

" ... What?"

It can be seen that the call was prepared for the fact that it had not arrived.

"If you come this far and ask me to kneel down, can I help you?"

"Don't be silly. Who kneels down to you? "

" If so, this story isn't there. Is that okay?

"Did you notice? I already knew that she was a stinky woman. "

It was a lie of Hosen. I noticed that Utomiya and Tsubaki are in the same position in the GPS search I used earlier, so I told them like my intuition.

"It seems that Utomiya-kun can't just leave it to me."

Hosen laughs a little when he hears the exchange between Utsunomiya and Tsubaki.

"Don't you trust Utomiya?"

"Not only with Hosen-kun. It's a well-known fact that the two are friends with dogs and monkeys, and I'm reluctant to break the negotiations with extra emotions."

" So, what does it mean to save for a year? "

It's funny if you don't show impatience if you have to do something about it.

However, Hosen doesn't care, let alone move.

"Well, aren't you trying to rescue the entire lower year?"

"One before answering. Isn't it okay for Nanase-san to be an ally?"

I was trying to collect information from poor language clogging and silence.

"Temporarily. I'm a class D with only garbage, and I think I can use it to some extent."

"Yes. Then I will proceed without worrying about it, but it's the correct answer. I'm going to rescue all the bottom 4 groups now and the groups that are likely to sink to the bottom 5 groups in the future."

"If you don't take my precious time for no reason, don't you forgive me?"

"Would you like to half-kill the one-sided paulownia tree and send it back to play?"

When the face was stiff, Katagiri in front of me shrank.

Most students are frightened and frightened by slight changes in mood.

"Don't get in the way, Hosen. If I reach out to Katagiri, I'll judge you."

"A little Utomiya-kun, don't disturb me now."

"But ——"

The argument begins over there, and communication is interrupted at once

"What are you doing?"

"Hi!".

"That's boring. Let's go now."

"But the walkie-talkie ..."

"I'll keep this for you."

"But ..."

"Katagiri. Should I leave it to Hosen-kun?"

While sending a gaze that I don't know what will happen if I eat poorly.

Hoizumi's eyes glaring at me from behind crushed Katagiri's heart and started running with his back turned to frighten. I'm about to fall on the way, but I'm running away.

"Stupid"

"It's forcible"

"That's my way. You already know. "

After such an exchange, the response came back from Tsubaki.

"Please wait. Can I resume the discussion?"

"It's hard to be weak in a fight, because it's settled before the game. It's the same for you, right? But only here is different."

"Here?"

"Head, brain"

Involuntarily, laughs at a serious return that does not seem to be a joke.

"Ha ... it's a big deal if it's really sharper than me."

"There is a way to forcibly rescue a group that has fallen into a difficult place. To do that, we need as many collaborators as possible.

"It seems that senior students are already using the same strategy, and I want to borrow the power of the D class for a year."

That's why Tsubaki says that he asked Hosen, who has been so fond of it, for cooperation.

"I still want to cooperate, but I have something to do. I'm still busy."

Tsubaki and his friends know that Hosen has time to spare because the designated area wasn't moving even after the ban was lifted, but I dare to tell him that and see the reaction.

"I'm busy ... are you trying to drop out Ayanokouji-senpai? It doesn't matter how many garbage in the class disappears. "

"But how are you going to drop him out? However, the names are not listed in the bottom 10 groups. The condition for withdrawal is that there are only two choices

for this special exam, either to retire in a group or to sink to the bottom in terms of score.”

"It seems that there are some students who have retired in the past week, but the loss as a group is 0 so far. From here, when the environment has begun to become harsh, there may be a group defeat somewhere in the remaining week."

" That's true. Some people have already reached the limit of food."

The voices of Utomiya, who speak by the side of the camellia, are also included. Utomiya and others have already helped a group of first years who are in trouble due to food shortages by inserting them several times.

"If the five groups were dropped out first, it would be virtually impossible to drop out Ayanokouji-senpai, right?"

"So, it's a year's relief? Well, it doesn't seem to be a bad story, but ... let's ask how to do it. "

"As I said earlier, like other senior students, they are united in one grade. Absorb the group that is sinking to the lower level into a group that can afford it and pick it up. If necessary, I would like to use a hand that takes away the tasks from the group that is sinking in the lower years of the 2nd and 3rd years."

"Isn't it difficult if it is organized so easily? There are also class A and class B. I don't think it will help class D or class C."

"Do you need to worry about that? It has already been decided to cooperate with each other. The rest is waiting for the consent of Hoizumi-kun."

If the D-class promised to unite for one year, it would be in a situation where we could start moving.

"It's not a bad story, but there is no guarantee that you can win with it. After all, using the same strategy will only bring the stages together. The difference in experience points, the result of losing one year is unwavering. "

While making it look like he was listening properly, Hosen developed a Tsubaki strategy in his head.

And although the one-year relief probability will increase, we conclude that the disadvantageous situation cannot be overcome.

"That's right. At this rate, it may not be possible to reduce the sacrifice from the first years to 0. "

" Isn't it strange to say that? Didn't you save the whole year? That's exactly what Hosen-kun read. So why not retire the group by the end of the final day?

"There are still some senior students who are working alone, so you can sink them."

"I see, if five single groups fall, it's definitely a year. Originally, I was planning on the 8th to 10th day of the second half of the race, but there was something unexpected."

Hosen didn't show up on the 6th day.

The bad weather crushed almost the entire day of the 7th day and restored my physical strength.

That immediately passed to Hosen's head.

"Well? Tell me specifically what you want to ask me."

"There was a suggestion from the organizer of this test, right? I don't mind sinking in violence. Hoizumi-kun is going to forcibly beat Ayanokouji-senpai, right?"

No matter how many strategies you have, when you crush Ayanokouji, you decide to do it directly with your own hands.

"But it's difficult to keep Ayanokouji-senpai, who is always on the move, alone. That's why Hosen-kun couldn't meet the opportunity so far. But if there is a wide siege net, it's different."

"I investigated how many first-year students, including Utomiya-kun, and Hosen-kun, are confident in fighting and violence and have no resistance. If you enclose it thoroughly, it will block the escape route."

"I'll set the place so you should cooperate."

"Yeah "

"They cross such a dangerous bridge. The people who cooperated agreed to pay 500,000 points as a reward for success. I think it is a necessary expense to reduce the share of Hoizumi-kun."

Proposal to share the private points obtained by dropping out Ayanokouji.

"Wait, camellia. Violence is prohibited in principle; does it work just because it is for 500,000?"

Such a voice can be heard from the other side of the transceiver. Here, Hosen realized that Tsubaki was deliberately leaking something that Utomiya didn't know.

Normally, the transceiver can only send voice to the other party while pressing the button.

If Utomiya talks about inconvenience, just release the button.

Indirectly telling you that you are secretive.

"Of course, it is impossible to ask for this on the first day. The second half of the game, which has become rough both physically and mentally. The stress on the students is considerable. Everyone wants to be comfortable and wants to be radical. Of course, I think I feel a strong resistance to make the first blow. That's why I want to leave the lead to Hoizumi-kun."

Tsubaki calmly analyzed and said that it was easy to realize.

"There are many people who want to ignore the red light in front of them because there are few traffic lights. But with the eyes of others, I can't take the first step. But if one person crosses over, the situation will change. "

Tsubaki says that she wants to leave that role to Hosen.

"Well, I don't hate it, but school isn't stupid.". You can drop out of both the selling words and the buying words. I will drop out responsibly as the mastermind who gave instructions to the first years. "

" Ah? "

"I can't trust you. secrecy is fine, but we can't cooperate."

"That's the walkie-talkie for that."

The walkie-talkie that was taken from the Katagiri was prepared for Hosen from the beginning.

That the result did not change, even if it was taken away.

“that's what it is.”

"I'll call you later, so please take care of it."

Saying so, Tsubaki ends communication unilaterally.

“you're like a woman who can't eat.”

With a laugh, Hoquan danced with a walkie-talkie in his pocket.

"What are you going to do.”

"Even if you do this, you won't lose it by riding on Tsubaki's strategy. I was going to crush Ayanokouji by 1 person every way.”

To do so, repeated GPS searches are required.

If the Tsubaki side will prepare them, including them, I judged that it was good to ride for free.

"This is a random rampage, and all responsibility is the mastermind Tsubaki. It's beautiful. it tastes too good.”

"On the contrary, do not you feel suspicious.....it is being used, or”

"I'll welcome it with that. Well, anyway, that's what it is.”

"..... I will also cooperate”

"Ah?”

"I want to protect the 1st-year D-class group as well. Please let me stay by the side until you get detailed information from Tsubaki”

To Nanase's offer, Hosen answered only one word, whatever you like.

1.

The time then moves on to Day 13 of the special exam, which is currently underway at 6:51 am.

Utomiya find Tsubaki, who was looking up at the sky by the tent.

what are you thinking? Camellia.”

"I was just doing the last rehearsal in my head. Can I help you?”

"No, I just wanted to talk to you before the decision of the strategy. Maybe it's because Tsubaki and I might be in this relationship.”

"That's right."

This could be the last conversation, so we can bump up what we thought of each other.

"why didn't you just use a walkie-talkie to communicate with me?"

"If you don't look at your face and talk, you don't know the other person's true heart. I heard about your exchange with Hoizumi-kun, so you understand well, don't you?"

"That's right. I didn't know what you were thinking, but I can't trust you at all."

"I can't trust you because you're Hoquan-kun, right?"

After being hit by Zuboshi, Utomiya turned away from his face with a bad look.

"Utomiya is the only person I can trust in the 1st years. I wanted you to listen directly to the strategy and just say what you thought."

Tsubaki returned to expressionless again after she had a smile that made her feel self-deprecating.

Utomiya was said to be trusted, but I recall that there was something to be confirmed.

"How's the preparation going?"

"When I did a GPS search earlier, do you want to see the screenshot that I took 1?"

Then Tsubaki activates the tablet and shows the GPS-searched image.

Ayanokouji campsite is E5. The 1st years students are in D4 and E6.

"the arrangement is perfect as camellia planned."

"Well, I'm not that we have been carefully preparing so far, the terrain is on my side."

Tsubaki slowly looked up at Utomiya, who was watching as if it was eating into the screen.

Such 2 people to 1 person, approaching.

"Tsubaki-san, may I have a little."

In the same group as Utomiya, he is a first-year class B leader, Hachi and Kamigami.

"I'm already ready, so I have time to talk to you....."

Tsubaki, who looks suspicious and seems to be wondering, who is dissatisfied with Yagami.

"Actually, there's something I really want to keep in my ear."

"Sorry, but wait, I have something to talk to Yagami before that."

Utomiya calls Yagami, who tried to talk to Tsubaki, with a strong tone.

"what is it?"

"Where were you going yesterday you suddenly disappeared."

"I'm sorry, my watch has broken down and I was returning to the starting point."

I said so and showed the watch I put on my left hand.

"you think it's a malfunction? this is the second time."

As if to doubt something, Utomiya raises their vigilance.

"what are you trying to do, Hachi?"

"It is heartbreaking to be suspected of plotting just because the watch broke down. Utomiya also had a broken wristwatch a few days ago, right? is that also suspicious?"

"In my case, it's just a glitch."

"I'm like," Oh, I'm like, "Oh, I'm like," Oh, I'm like,"

Utomiya glares at Yagami with a smile from beginning to end.

"Don't mess with 2 people at a time like this?" we're friends, right?"

"..... I'm sorry. Maybe he was a little too sharp before the operation."

"I too have a bit of a word passed; I apologize."

"did you use it for 1 day to change your watch? or if there's another reason, can you let me hear it?"

"Regarding the execution of today's strategy, I was preparing a present for Tsubaki from me."

"a present?"

"It is a strategy to hunt down Ayanokouji senpai, but it does not necessarily work, right?"

Before the execution of the important strategy, Yagami utters a disturbing thing.

It was Utomiya who stood next to it, not Tsubaki, who showed an irritable reaction to it.

"What are you saying, Yagami. Even if this operation fails - -."

"I'm not going to run the operation because I'm going to fail."

As if to cover Utomiya's denial, Tsubaki also strengthened his voice a little and returned.

"Of course, Tsubaki-san's strategy is perfect. It can be said that crawling with ants is a formation without a gap to come out. We will challenge with the greatest power that we can prepare for 1st years. So, I do not doubt success. But don't you think it is better to send a hand that can strike?"

Tsubaki quietly asks, while feeling the smell of Yagami, who can talk with Yagami.

"I don't want to be irregular but let me tell you a story."

Tsubaki murmurs in his heart that it is ok to judge after hearing whether to accept Yagami's proposal.

"From now on, I think Tsubaki-san will continue to hunt down Ayanokouji-senpai by repeatedly grasping the position of Ayanokouji-senpai by GPS search, but it is inevitable to consume a large amount of scores for that."

"To do that, we have a spare group of tablets."

I told Utomiya to supplement, Yagami knows and soothe.

"But it is not flattering that it is efficient.do you know why?"

"I do not know where Ayanokouji-senpai's designated area is, so I cannot predict the movement."

As if satisfied with Tsubaki's answer, Yagami nodded once.

"That's right. Ayanokouji-senpai's movement is to go to the designated area, to chase the problem, or simply to escape, what priority and what to cut off.....If you can read it, efficiency will rise dramatically."

"If you can see it easily, you won't have to struggle. That's why we have multiple tablets so that you can search GPS as many times as you want."

"I've spent some time researching it to see if it could be of help to me," he says. That is, among 12 tables, which table does Ayanokouji-senpai belong to."

The hand to fiddle with Tsubaki's hair, which seemed uninterested, stops.

At the same time, Utomiya's objections stopped.

"Yeah, this tablet, not me to be exact, just tells me."

Saying that, Hachi and Kamigami offer 1 tablet.

"what is this?"

"1st year class B, borrowed from a group of my peers. The owner of this tablet is the same table as Ayanokouji-senpai."

"In other words, if you have this, you can understand Ayanokouji-Senpai's movements today without time lag."

Yagami nodded slowly.

If the designated area of Ayanokouji is found at the same time, it is easy to get ahead.

"can you really say it's a tablet on the same table as Ayanokouji?"

Yagami continues to talk with Tsubaki while Utomiya, who has been called out by the momentum, shouts at him.

"How did you investigate it, but——."

"You used GPS search repeatedly to identify the table."

Without thinking, Tsubaki saw through the method.

"..... As expected, was it unnecessary?"

Yagami, who thought that Tsubaki could be surprised a little, would be surprised on the contrary.

"No, I would be grateful if you could lend me that tablet. I want to keep as much as possible to avoid wasting it when considering the score to consume from now on. But is it okay?"

"We are going to live one lotus," he said, " and we are going to live one lotus. "Tsubaki's success also leads to my success. Also, on behalf of 1st years, I and Utomiya-kun's group have fought, but it has become difficult to enter from 1st to 3rd place. If this happens, we have to do our best elsewhere."

The reason we are here today is because we are no longer able to see a big meaning in the score we earn.

If you are in a position where you can aim for 1st place, you cannot afford to gather leisurely.

After that, Yagami continues.

"And if you do not receive this proposal, you cannot prepare insurance."

"insurance? what the hell are you talking about?"

"The top priority is to hunt down Ayanokouji-senpai with Tsubaki-san's strategy and force him to retire. However, it may fail for some reason. For example, Ayanokouji-senpai acted together with a third party on that day. You can't attack someone else's eyes."

"I'm not worried about that. After day 8, he's basically acting alone."

Utomiya refutes that the investigation is on, but Hachi and Kamigami shook their heads.

"but that's not the case on day 13."

"It is certainly so.so?"

"If we fail unexpectedly, we switch to the way we pass through the designated area and score. And on the 14th day of the last day tomorrow, there will be three trips, and we will seal it."

"you mean you're going to take a penalty 5 times?"

"No, I can let you step up to 7 times. Ayanokouji-senpai's table is a random area D4 where the designated area for the 12th day of yesterday was far away, and after that, the designated area for the 4th time D2 was unable to step on it and went through a total of 2 times. We've already seen a shift in the direction of taking the task."

"If it is 7 times, minus 28 points.....It is a point that cannot be stupid."

The time left is only 2 days. It is quite painful to lose 28 points in the meantime.

Utomiya notices the size of the insurance strategy that Yagami was thinking about.

"Ayanokouji-senpai is still alone now. It is not known how many points they hold, but there will not be so many because they are alone. I also use GPS search in this raid. If we go ahead and close the challenges, there is more than enough chance that we will sink into the lower 5 groups."

"Well, it certainly is."

"If you succeed in retirement of Ayanokouji-Senpai in this insurance, I'll share 5 million points, Tsubaki is 10 million points? The remaining 5 million points will be convinced by dividing them into groups that failed."

"It's not a bad idea, what do you think so Tsubaki."

In contrast to Utomiya, who was deeply surprised by Yagami's proposal, Tsubaki only returned a thin response.

"Tsubaki, I think I should leave the insurance."

I advise Tsubaki again that I should drink Yagami's proposal.

"Well, if you have even prepared a tablet of the same table, there is no hand not to do."

But - - - and blocked the words only once, Tsubaki takes out another tablet.

Tsubaki shows his tablet, spare tablet, and 3rd.

"what about the tablet?"

"A tablet on the same table as Ayanokouji-senpai."

"what do you say? before you know it....."

It was not necessary for Yagami to identify the table, and Tsubaki already had everything she needed.

"Tsubaki-san is more than I imagined. You were also coming up with this insurance strategy....."

"then why didn't you say so?"

"I don't like it a bit. Yagami-kun also came up with a strategy to make the designated area pass through. I thought I was going to be blinded, but we were so together."

Utomiya met once in a childish way.

"If that's the case, I can't afford to get a reward. 5 million points will decline. Then I'll be watching over you a little further away."

"Thanks, honestly, I wonder if it will be saved because it is difficult to do if people who cannot trust are nearby."

Yagami accepted the straight talk, which he did not try to hide, without any discontent.

After Yagami leaves, Utomiya talks to him.

"Tsubaki. If Ayanokouji could be defeated in a physical way, would he really be retired?"

"It is not without problems because it is a pushy technique. If we assume the worst, only the 1st year of us who set it up is not 0."

"If the group helped, a significant number of people would be expelled."

Imagine dropping out of school only on the 1st years side, and Utomiya's expression becomes stiff.

"But in fact, the probability is almost 0. I will be the only mastermind who will bear the heaviest sin. Even in school, you can't drop out of 1st years by 10 or 20 people."

"That's the problem with that. Are you really going to suffer a sin with one person?"

"When the special examination was originally disclosed, I was the one who told u to withdraw Ayanokouji-senpai. Utomiya just went out with it, didn't he?"

"It is, but....."

Utomiya recalls the special examination he conducted in pairs with 2nd year students early in his enrollment.

A special test that you can get 20 million points if you drop out of school Kiyotaka Ayanokouji. Initially, Utomiya, who was disgusted with this special test, proposed a 1-year class C sidelines.

However, Tsubaki repeatedly persuaded Utomiya to join him. If the future 1 year C class is aiming for the upper class, 20 million points will be a big property.

Utomiya asked what kind of hand he would use to expel him, and Tsubaki answered immediately.

When I set up a test pair with Ayanokouji, I deliberately abandoned the test and blew myself up. Tsubaki is expelled from school, 20 million points of compensation to the collaborator of Utomiya. And I told you that I would like you to use that point for the future of 1st year class C.

"When I was first asked about this plan, it meant that I didn't have to listen deeply to the circumstances."

"Do you care? the reason I think I can drop out of school."

"..... If you say you don't care, it will be a lie. It is unnatural to want to drop out of school early."

"Well, I admit that the 1st year class C is a cozy class more than I thought. That's why I thought that if I were to drop out anyway, I would do something for the class and quit."

Tsubaki answered only that, but still did not try to talk about the situation.

Utomiya also changed his attitude to the violation of the rules to listen anymore and turned his gaze toward the forest.

"should I go, too? if I were you, I would have the confidence to fight Ayanokouji 1 on 1 and win."

"That is no good. Utomiya-kun is an indispensable human resource for 1st year class C. And there is the possibility that I will be judged in the same way as I take responsibility. Leave Ayanokouji-senpai to other children."

"If it is a normal opponent, it is enough. But Ayanokouji is a prize head of 20 million points, it is not normal. The treasure fountain that I set up with my firsthand, but I'm not doing it well, so I should hit the hand that I can hit."

"That's right. I think it's a class, hosen-kun, and it's more certain to take it."

Tsubaki still instructed Utomiya not to sign GO and to stay here.

"..... I understand. I'll be watching your fight nearby."

"Hey, Utomiya-kun."

Tsubaki calls to Utsunomiya's back, trying to distance him so as not to disturb him.

"What?"

"It seems to be quite strong, but where did you learn to fight? it's not bad, is it?"

"It's not a big deal. We don't need to pry into each other."

"That's right. But I'll listen to it for the time being. You're not hiding anything from me, are you?"

"a secret? nothing. I only have brains to fight."

"That's fine."

Then, at 7 o'clock in the morning, the exam begins. With the walkie-talkie in one hand, and the tablet in the other, Camellia opens her mouth. The destination of Ayanokouji displayed on the tablet is C3.

"Notice to each group, the designated area where the enemy heads is C3. The group in D4 is currently waiting, and the group in E6 starts north and pincers. Even if we find him, we're not allowed to contact him until we give him permission."

Tsubaki gives the instruction so ends the transceiver transmission quietly.

"When Ayanokouji-senpai's elimination is over, I wonder who will aim to destroy several single groups of 2nd and 3rd year students before my presence is discovered in the school."

Tsubaki had entered into a summary of his last thoughts on who to target.

2.

I noticed the incident at 7 o'clock in the morning when the designated area C3 was announced.

In the past few days, GPS search has become an annual, first to look for rivals to compete in the order of arrival.

It was because I noticed that the main members of the 1st years were "Utomiya", Tsubaki", and "Hachiya Kamigami", and 3 people were solidified. Since Utomiya and Yagami are in the same group, there is no wonder, but it is caught by the presence of Tsubaki. Besides, I can't see the other major group members.

I remember what I heard from Nanase the other day and intuitively. It is today that 1st years students will set up.

The group of 1st year students are scattered all over the island of course, but they have changed their position greatly since they confirmed it yesterday evening. There are quite a few groups in D4 and E6 that surround me

"Start moving, huh."

If the enemy is going to use GPS search to the limit, even though it is a large uninhabited island, it is difficult to keep avoiding matching pots from the front. I knew in a few days that Nanase and I were at the same table, and I'm sure that the designated area to be headed was discovered.

Then, we have to avoid going to C3 as it is, but it is a big risk to come to this end and step on the penalty.

At the stage of yesterday, this has passed through the designated area 2 consecutive times. If you can't step on the designated area 7 times remaining, how far will the ranking fall?.....I don't know if it happened to be the timing that I tried to pass twice, but it can be said to be a great way to hit a gimmick.

"It seems you know how to fight at the minimum."

It is correct that I did not force it in the middle of the night or early in the morning.

If you set it up in the middle of the night with poor visibility and let me escape, it's impossible to catch me no matter how many GPS searches you have. On the other hand, if it is early in the morning, it is difficult to determine the policy because I do not know the designated area.

However, it is quite a number. I had thought of the possibility that a few powerful people such as Hojo Izumi Sen could come up with something, but it is beyond the scale of the assumption.

The location of Baoquan is still on D4 as it was last night. if you head to the designated area, the pots will be combined.

If the 1st years attack me, the school is likely to protect me.

However, at the same time, my presence in the whole school is entrenched as disturbing and strange.

The goal of a normal school life is lost at the same time.

Even many teachers who do not know anything will change their perception as ordinary students.

Safety is guaranteed because there are teachers at the point of the problem, but it cannot be said that it is a wise choice to be caught up with many. There are also hands to act with other students, but it should be judged that the 1st grade, as well as the 3rd grade, which is breathless in the southern cloud, is the enemy.

It can be said that it is an option that can be taken now to escape until the physical strength of the 1st years runs out and gives up tracking.

When I searched again 10 minutes after the tent was cleared and ready, I could see the GPS response of the 1st years surrounding me approaching quickly.

The words that Nanase had said, "If you find it, you will be able to beat it with your strength" will be realized.

The person leading this strategy is not afraid of expulsion.

As a mastermind in the unlikely event of time, I may have completely prepared to take responsibility.

Then, in the unlikely event that I will engage in a careless engagement, I should avoid to the maximum. Even if we ignore all the designated areas of 6 times in total as we did yesterday.

"you know that?"



“Are we cooperating without being informed?”

"You can do whatever you want," he said. to protect 2nd years, I was asked to interfere with 1st years' basic moves and assignments, isn't it like a light servant?"

In response to this situation, I look back on the record of today's GPS search.

Slide the screenshot and follow where the 2nd years was.

"It's too good. The attack today was out of the box from the beginning, so I have no choice but to think about it."

"We only had 2 days of special exams left. I do not think that it is strange that the vigilance over there is strong. If you have any questions, please feel free to contact us and we will be happy to answer any questions you may have."

Hachi and Kamigami say that it is not strange because the more the second half becomes, the more the day of being attacked will be squeezed.

"We just need to take the time to raid now. But 2nd grade can't protect Ayanokouji-senpai all the time, right? I have a special exam."

The fact that there are only 2 days left is also a time zone that you want to earn as much as 1 point.

"It certainly....."

"And one more thing that bothers me is that this group is easily swirled around. It's not easy to capture a group of 5, even if it's moving in pieces."

Yagami is unable to answer that question and puts his hand on his mouth to think about it.

“I don't know why? that proves that the commander is hiding over there.”

"Like Tsubaki, the person who is taking command is lurking in the back.....?"

Tsubaki nods and spreads the map of the entire island.

Somewhere in this GPS response, there is a person who is watching the war situation the same as herself.

He gave accurate instructions and suppressed the group of 1st year students.

“I think I should consider suspending the operation.”

“why?”

"Are you going to force me to break through? it's dangerous."

"I won't do that. I can't do that with a group of 5 students who are caught right now."

"Then, why do you not interrupt?"

"It's the same thing either way."

"The same..... is it?"

This situation has been assumed for Tsubaki from the beginning.

I was more than grateful that a disturbing group appeared.

"I don't know who I'm directing, but I'll tell you that the visible information is not everything."

"What the hell are you going to do."

"Perhaps the commander over there noticed the 1st years group that moved last night."

"I see, it means that you were missing the search even at night."

"As I said earlier, 2nd years has a 2nd year exam. We have 5 groups, so we hit 5 groups in the same way and try to climb up. If we had 6 or 7, the special exam would be a little sloppier."

"But is there a possibility that we have 1 or 2 more groups just in case?"

"That's right. But as far as I can see, there are only 5 groups of 2nd year students who showed irregular movements. You're a confident man who thinks you can handle the same number of things. but that's the killing."

Tsubaki takes a walkie-talkie in his hand and sends a new instruction.

"With this, there is no other person to disturb you. Now we can make it what you want."

"Who are you contacting? there are a group that can move around....."

"I told you. It's not all about visible information."

After giving instructions, Tsubaki thinks. Who is involved in this war.

"Ayanokouji is Running away. No, as expected it is impossible. There is no centripetal force enough to control other classes and be able to command, and there is no such margin now."

The murmur that really moved the mouth so that the eight and the gods standing by could not hear it.

When Tsubaki thinks, he tends to deduce in words to the extent that he cannot hear the surroundings.

No matter how small the volume is, the voice will clear the inside of your head.

For example, I take 1 piece of clothes out of a messy cupboard and put it back in to keep it organized.

"It can be seen that Ayanokouji had contacted the people involved in this phase and asked for cooperation. then you should have been able to prepare for this time from an early stage."

"what did you say?"

don't worry, it's nothing."

I wonder if something like words arrived in Yagami's ear by whispering repeatedly.

Tsubaki answered with a little depressed Pottery and dropped his gaze again at the tablet.

4.

Gazing at the sea shining like a dazzling diamond, Arisu contain only one drop of water in their mouths.

The purpose is to restore moisture to the lips rather than to rehydrate them.

The time is 7:05 in the morning. Just when Tsubaki began to put the strategy into practice.

"It seems to have started to move."

Sakayanagi drops her eyes on the tablet and flies the instruction with a walkie-talkie in one hand.

Sakayanagi continued to use GPS search in the middle of the night on Day 10, day 11, Day 12, and Day 3. In order to encircle Ayanokouji, it is necessary to aim for outside of the exam time.

"It seems that the standby is completed, so let's start."

"That's fine, but there's no guarantee we'll meet because we're in the same area, right?"

From the walkie-talkie, 1 anxious voice comes back.

Today, I explain that I will block the 1st years and seal the assignment and send them to the site.

"In the last 12 days, the interior of the uninhabited island has gradually changed its terrain.do you know what that is?"

"change of terrain? ...you mean after people pass by?"

"That's right. Students and teachers are moving around the uninhabited island every day. In fact, now Tsukishiro-kun is also using it naturally for safe and fast route selection?"

Although it is a slight change, there are not many roads that leave traces of people passing through because it rained.

"It's not difficult to guess the route if the target point is determined above all."

"It's like you're seeing the road, even though you haven't seen it directly."

It is only on a tablet, but certainly on Sakayanagi, an uninhabited island looks three-dimensional.

I'm simulating what is going and how in my head.

After that, I go to capture the shadow of the person who is drawing this whole figure.

Then Sakayanagi spent a while looking at the sea and saw the tablet again in about 30 minutes.

"Well, there are very few people who have not moved at all at this time of aiming for designated areas and issues——"

In addition, if you narrow down the grade to only 1st years from there, you can narrow it down to the limit in a moment.

And 3, find the GPS response that is not moving from the start of the test at 7 o'clock.

"Yagami Takuya-, Utomiya Riku, Tsubaki Sakurako, who is my partner? or 3 of them?"

she squints happily while giggling.

Sakayanagi began to think back to the person who brought this interesting battle.

That was 3 days ago. Come back until midnight on the 10th day of the special exam.

who had a walkie-talkie with Sakayanagi, was contacted by the group.

"what happened at a time like this? are you in trouble?"

It was Sakayanagi who thought it was some kind of accident, but it seems that it is not.

"No, it's not like that. Actually, Ayanokouji wants to talk to you."

"Ayanokouji-kun?"

The unexpected name clears Sakayanagi's consciousness, which had become a little sleepy.

"In a state where I owe you a little, it would be helpful if you could talk to me——"

"Of course, it doesn't matter. Please replace it."

"I said, wait a minute."

After the silence continued for a while——

"Sakayanagi?"

"Good evening, Ayanokouji-kun"

cut out with an elegant greeting so that you cannot think that you are in the middle of the desert island test.

"It seems that the cooperation of the class is going well."

"Yeah. I was able to get in touch with Ryuenn-kun and Horikita-san. We are doing well. i have not heard the details, but it seems the book were also taken care of."

"Sakayanagi's group is also making progress, and now it's 5th place. You're in a position where you can aim high enough."

"it's not completely free of anxiety"

"is that so?"

"Have you met Ichinose-san?"

"No, I have not met once during this exam. what's wrong?"

"I got a call saying it was a little strange. It is a concern that the state such as not here in mind continues for several days."

It's a long-term special test, it's not uncommon for you to get sick or lose your mind.

"so, what do you want me to do?"

"One thing I want to ask, Sakayanagi"

"Please do not hesitate to ask. I'll pay you back for your classmates ' help."

"about the white room."

"It also seems to be a very interesting story."

Tsukishiro Sakayanagi also knows the story of the acting president, so based on that, Ayanokouji explains that even Nanase was one of the assassins sent by Tsukishiro. However, the White Room raw is lurking apart from that. Explain that it is very likely that it is Ichika Amasawa

"I wish I could have told you earlier."

Sakayanagi is regrettable, as if you missed the opportunity to enjoy it.

"None of this was confirmed."

"Should I crush a woman named Ichika Amasawa?"

"..... No, it's different."

Ayanokouji is panicking at Sakayanagi who is saying amazing things.

"Actually, there is another 1, a lump above the eye."

Ayanokouji discloses to Sakayanagi what is the main theme of the prize money by Tsukishiro in the southern cloud.

Sakayanagi is the only person in the 2nd years who knows Ayanokouji.

However, what we have not talked about so far is that it is a problem that Ayanokouji naturally has, and that Sakayanagi was not counted as an ally.

Originally, in this school, the scheme of the enemy until graduation at the time of the class is different does not change.

It is also possible that Sakayanagi will use the part related to the white room to win.

However, I knew that the risk was not so high when I came into contact with her.

And this time, as a result of putting that small risk and new risk on the balance bottle, a reversal phenomenon occurred.

"In other words, in the near future, 1st years students will take action aiming at Kiyotaka Ayanokouji."

"That's what it is. I want to ask Sakayanagi to deal with it."

"However, if you are the same White Room student, I think that you cannot hunt down Ayanokouji-kun to other people."

"Probably 1st grade years will be forced to do so the best way to get me out of school is to stick to the part that is a single group. When it becomes, forcibly seal the problem, it is considered to come to interfere with the movement to the designated area if you step further."

No matter how many people come, Sakayanagi thinks that it is not difficult for Ayanokouji to retreat if he takes a forceful way.

However, it is not the preferred solution.

"If the 1st years was an opponent who could not beat with all his might, Ayanokouji-kun's name would spread all over the school at once. For me, it's complicated to be happy or sad."

"I want you to be sad if possible. And there is a possibility that Tsukishiro is still planning something. I want to focus on you if I can."

"I understand the situation well."

"It is inevitable that Sakayanagi's burden will increase."

"I know. If you are constantly monitoring, there is a risk that you must use GPS search regularly."

The part that must rely on Sakayanagi's side comes out.

"Don't worry. This is already the total score of the group to which the A-class belongs."

"It's also -- you're keeping in touch with me carefully, aren't you?"

"It's a mechanism to know the score of the bottom 10 pairs until Day 12, and it's very important to know which groups are in a pinch and which groups have room. There are many groups that have some room, but do not reach the top 10. In other words, even if you use GPS search several times per 1 set, you will be able to get rid of the net by the margin until the last day."

Sakayanagi's class A, which has perfect leadership, and the class C, which has never betrayed, are a strategy that can be realized by joining forces. For class D, it can be said that it was a strategy that could not be done. The cost of securing the walkie-talkie cannot be foolish.

"Can you stop the 1st years who are aiming for Ayanokouji-kun?"

"is it okay to cooperate?"

"It was a bit boring just to help with the task, and this story seems to be something that can benefit me as well."

"what do you mean?"

"It is too big to borrow the bamboo book that you took care of. so this will be a new loan, right?"

"It's a pain in the ear, but if you give me results, I'll 'borrow' it"

"It's decided. Well, I'll get ready."

"Oh, and if you'd like to, can you just leave this walkie-talkie?"

"Of course, I was going to do that. It's easier to get in touch with each other. Then, can you return the walkie-talkie to Moto-kun once? I'll tell you the circumstances and then give it to Ayanokouji-kun."

— — — Sakayanagi remembers the night of the 10th day and smiles and smiles with wonderful memories.

On the tablet, 5 groups facing Sakayanagi stop the 1st year students.

"Well, now we have stopped the movement of the suspicious 5 groups. should we identify the person who planned this attack?"

With a walkie-talkie in his hand, Sakayanagi contacts class A students.

5.

"That, Tsubaki-san"

"is there anything else?"

"I do not know what kind of hands are left, but I think that I should have given detailed instructions to the 5 groups assuming this is the case. Wasn't it not so difficult to escape the group of 2 before they were besieged by the 5th group?"

The group of 1st grade students sent in a total of 5. Even if someone had marked 5, it would not be easy to catch them on a wide uninhabited island. Hachi and Kamigami say that it was a strategic mistake that 5 groups were caught so easily.

"Even if I ran away by force, I was able to prepare any excuses later, such as because I was scared to be entangled by seniors. if you can talk to us sooner....."

"It's because I've lost my mind, it's like this?"

"If you say something tough, that's what it is."

Looking at Yagami who is dissatisfied, Tsubaki answers.

"Well, I'll tell you because it's over.....it's actually the opposite."

"On the contrary, is it?"

"My group didn't get caught; I got the other group."

"Eh, I'm sorry.....it seems that my understanding has not caught up a little."

"5 groups sent in to expel Ayanokouji-senpai. Even if you can hunt it down to the position where you can see it, if there is a big difference in physical ability, you will be able to escape, right? rumor has it that he has the ability to be close to that treasure, Hosen-kun, or not. I mean, from the beginning, I didn't want to hit the current group."

Tsubaki says so, and Hachi and Kamigami lean their necks.

"When I say that, it is like saying that in the 5 groups that I sent in from the beginning, I cannot win against Ayanokouji-senpai. There's no point in this operation."

"The purpose is 2.1 is to explore Ayanokouji-senpai's thoughts. What do you like and what do you hate?"

This is the first time I've ever seen a tablet in my life, and I've never seen a tablet in my life.

"He hated coming into contact with 1st year students rather than heading to the designated area. Avoid teachers' assignments, 2nd and 3rd years. What you can read from here is that you are extremely reluctant to stand out and think that you are willing to take a penalty to avoid it."

"Even if it is to know the behavior pattern, there is no need for the group to be caught again."

"There is more important meaning. A group trying to protect Ayanokouji senpai was caught in this way."

When I heard that word, Yagami was relieved.

"The thing to avoid is getting in the way while eliminating Ayanokouji-senpai. And the only powerful person who can eliminate Ayanokouji Senpai is the treasure Hosen-kun except Utomiya-kun——"

At last, Tsubaki's aim is understood, and Yagami tries to find the GPS of Hosen.

However, it is not visible anywhere.

"Only the visible is not everything..... is that what you say."

When the explanation is finished, Tsubaki pays extra attention once.

"Let me tell you one last thing. if Baoquan didn't take on this matter, would this operation not be established?"

"Hmm, I wonder if it's a little different. I was sure that I would be able to follow the strategy, so it was right that I decided to carry out this strategy. it seems that he was full of enthusiasm to fight with 1 person originally. Even so, if I could not accept it, I just let Utsunomiya go. Either way, I've just perfected the environment where 1: 1 is required. after that, if 2 people do it, regardless of whether they win or lose, then everything will be solved."

Ayanokouji, who is acting alone, is forced to retire.

6.

Even among the students, a man with a big body wants to run through the forest vigorously.

The goal is to defeat only one, 2nd-year class D's Ayanokouji Kiyotaka.

In this uninhabited island test, no, violence is not recommended in common sense.

However, unlike schools with surveillance cameras, this uninhabited island has no surveillance eyes.

It is impossible to confirm concrete facts with one wristwatch worn.

A network of encirclement of Ayanokouji was invented by Sakurako Tsubaki.

It is a man who was not interested in such things, but there is a reason why he got on with the strategy.

It is not easy to find 1 human on a vast uninhabited island.

To realize it, repeated GPS search is required, and if an obstacle enters, a bubble of water.

If there is a person to take command, it will also help to eliminate such obstacles.

Because of that thought, Hosen decided to pretend to follow Tsubaki's instructions.

In order to find Ayanokouji without labor, and to kill him in 1: 1 without entering anyone's way.

As the distance to Ayanokouji approached a little further, Hosen threw away the walkie-talkie.

From here on, it is a sign of the intention not to follow camellia.

Take out my own tablet, perform a GPS search and do the final filling.

In front of me, at a distance of about 300 meters, I check the GPS of Kiyotaka Ayanokouji.

I'm packing distance more than anyone else in the 1st years.

just a few more.

To be able to seriously beat each other, Hosen was biting the joy early.

But——

One GPS response blocked the front of my eyes so as to block the route of such a treasure spring.

Just by chance, I thought so and did not even try to confirm who it is.

He succeeded in capturing Ayanokouji ahead of his field of vision.

“I found you, Ayanokouji-senpai!”

Ayanokouji who notices Hosen shouting without being able to suppress the excitement and looks back.

"What is it?"

Ayanokouji calmly stared at Hosen and stopped walking.

“I’ve been waiting for this time!”

"I thought you'd come to see me earlier. You're calmer than I thought."

"If you get in the way when you fight each other, you'll wake up."

“what are you talking about?”

"Don't make a mistake. I know that Nanase went to Chikuri, it's a gentle warning."

"I see. Did you bother telling Nanase about an early attack and preparing for it?"

"I thought it was a little work that I didn't like, but it was a convenient proposal for me as well. i decided to let you use it hand in hand."

The left and right fists, which were held strongly, are met, and Hosen shouts.

In less than 10 seconds, I did not doubt that I believed that a serious fight would begin.

“that's impossible, isn't it? Hosen.”

"Oh?"

In this place where a 1-on-1 place was supposed to have been created, 1 man stands up without a shadow.

"Let you lose quickly. because I'm in the way."

The man was waiting as if he had foreseen that Hosen would appear.

When Ayanokouji meets the man lightly, he disappears into the depths of the forest further deep.

It is difficult to ignore the man in front of you though it was a treasure spring that I want to chase immediately.

“why is teme here? — — — Ryuenn”

"That's my line, Hosen. You don't have to be at place like this, do you?"

With that word from Ryuenn, Hosen immediately understands the situation.

"Oh? ...ha, apparently, what we're thinking is that somehow we can get out of the barrel."

Hosen, who immediately understood the situation, laughed pleasantly.

"It wasn't a coincidence that the other 1st year was caught in 2nd years."

All of them who were dispatched to Tsubaki to hunt down Ayanokouji were no longer moving from the place so as to overlap with the GPS of 2nd years.

It all proves that, just as Tsubaki controls year 1, there was a person who controls the grade in year 2.

“is that you? no, it's not like that.”

If Ryuenn is in charge, tablets and walkie-talkies are essential.

However, Ryuenn does not seem to be carrying a backpack.

Also, it would be difficult for a person fighting on the front line to command multiple groups.

"Have you finished sorting out the situation?"

"I don't know.no matter how I move, it doesn't matter to teme."

I understand the situation, but I do not understand why Ryuenn became a member of the Ayanokouji withdrawal.

"It's related, you hate it raw."

With a thin smile, Ryuenn begins to walk slowly towards Hosen.

"I'm moving variously here because the pocket situation is cold. I'll take it as I need it. it's just like a soldier."

"You mean money. But you think you can stop me?"

"What, do you think you can't stop? you ..."

Close range. Two people who hit each other an eerie smile at a distance that reaches if you reach out.

It was Ryuenn that I put out my hand first. Without removing the line of sight from Hoosen, I turned the left fist that I held into Hosen. The difference in strength and power between the physique difference is obvious, so aim and shoot at the jaw.

"Oops.....it's a pretty naughty left hand, isn't it?"

Even though it was taken firsthand, Hosen who was already in a state of war was not caught off guard, he lightly accepts Ryuen's left fist in front of his chest, opens his mouth and laughs.

"don't breathe, gorilla."

"Only your mouth is good, show me your pride and ability as a 2nd year student? hey!"

When I think that I let go of the left fist that I grabbed for a moment, I grabbed my arm immediately and dragged it in.

And Hosen who slaps his forehead to Ryuen's forehead.

"Huh!!"

In a surprising blow that shakes the brain violently, Ryuenn wobbles violently.

it's not like you haven't stepped on the number of places in Ryuenn

He has a track record of going out to the front and fighting far more than the average bad.

However, the number of the relative treasure fountain is even more than several times.

“ola!”

Unable to maintain the posture to avoid, Ryuenn eats Hosen's front kick into his abdomen as it is. He falls from his back to the ground vigorously and shows a big gap, but Hosen laughs high and does not move from the spot.

“it hasn't been 10 seconds since you barked so dashing. don't make me laugh.”

"Ha..... it's fucking hard, isn't it. Isn't it actually a stone? fucking gorilla.”

Soon, Ryuenn gets up and says something like a provocation to Hosen again.

When he heard it, Hosen lightly scratched the back of his head as if he was stunned somewhere.

"I was expecting too much, I was. after all, you can't talk to me.”

"I don't think you have someone to satisfy.”

"Yes, there is, but Ayanokouji who walked behind me with a drink. Let him do it.”

"Ah?”

After hearing the words from the Hosen, the smile of Ryuenn, who had been floating here for a long time, disappears once.

"What, do you know his mouth, Hosen?”

do you know? oh, it's not a face. it's not a face. it's not a face. it's a face. it's a face. it's a face. it's a face. it's a face. it's a face.”

"I thought there were few people who knew the face behind him, but I didn't think there was such a thing in common.”

To convince each other, repeat a conversation-like soliloquy.

"I was interested in you for the first time, Hosen. When and where did you do it, what's the result?"

“are you also committed to Ayanokouji, Ryuenn?”

The biggest reason Ryuenn continues to stay at this school is revenge to Ayanokouji.

No matter what it is, Ayanokouji will not be allowed to lose.

Even if the Hosen in front of you is a quarrel that does not fit into the frame of high school students.

Hosen, who felt the heat mixed with something like that murderous intent, rings his nose.

"Don't worry. It's not settled with him, no, it's not even started."

I move my neck to the right and move to the left, and I approach Ryuenn while making a bone sound.

"I've never seen a guy who stopped my fist in peace before.no, no, no, no, no, no,
no,
no, no, no, no, no, no, no, no, no, no, no, no, no, no, no, no, no, no, no."

From the words of the knife, stabbed, the memory is immediately dug up in the head of the Dragon Garden.

For a time, Ayanokouji had bandaged his hands, and that scar.

"Hey, you're doing something that seems quite interesting without me."

Even though Ryuenn received 2 fists, there was no change in the color of his eyes to see Hosen.

Even if you see such an eerie appearance, you do not raise the vigilance, and Hoquan packs it further.

He is always in a fighting position without being arrogant or careless in fighting from the original point of view.

If the enemy in front of you is Ryuenn, who divided his infamy in junior high school, that is still the case.

When he kicked the ground and packed up with a quickness that could not be thought of as a huge body, the guard of Ryuenn who was trying to defend his posture face flung the bullet and flew away, and he twisted his fist into his face.

Without a guard by the arm, the arm was swayed so that it would not be strange even if the nose was broken.

Soon after he got up, Ryuenn was struck again by the earth.

In the Treasure fountain, I am convinced with a blow that the difference in ability in the Taiman is obvious.

It was Ryuenn who immediately raised his upper body, but he was caught by a strong kick in his face as if aiming for that moment and fell backwards vigorously.

“you're so busy sleeping and waking up, aren't you?”

One minute or less after the fight started, it seemed clear to everyone that the victory or defeat was already in the eyes of everyone.

“you bastard!”

"Ha ha! just like I thought, Ryuenn! that's what you are!"

Hosen shouted joyfully, but it was a situation that could be said to have been shouted at the same time.

There is a difference in the ability of the kaikenkan from the beginning that it is impossible to turn over.

Even so, Ryuen's intention to fight was not shown to be broken at all. 8% of the opponents who have been fighting Hosen break their hearts just by hitting them with one blow. The remaining 1 percent is bravado. And the remaining 1 percent will despair when they eat the 2nd or 3rd shot.

However, the Dragon in front of me is damaged, but I cannot see any change in the color of Hitomi.

That is why I tried to give in with words to make them understand the difference.

This kind of mental interaction led Ryuenn to take the lead one step further.

"It looks fun, but you've already won?"

While feeling the pain, Ryuenn wakes up his upper body again without breaking his smile.

"Do not laugh, do you think that you are an enemy to me like him."

Hosen, who was approaching to the front of his eyes, grabbed the chest of Ryuenn and raised it up.

"After all, He is a man who can only rise up with small fish."

"It's not all about winning 1:1 right now, is it? actually, when I was in junior high school, my evaluation of you and the world was unchanged."

After finding out the truth, Ryuenn tries to shake Hosen.

"It seems that he was sneaking around and avoiding direct confrontation. It's a tearful effort."

It is not entirely pointless to shake, but it is not effective enough to inflict damage.

The position of Hosen, who is overwhelmingly superior in beating each other, does not change anything.

And Ryuenn, who was still grabbed, shook his left hand greatly.

Then, he spread his hand beside Hoquan, and smashed the soil that he held in his hand toward his eyes.

"And!"

Although he showed an unexpected attack, Hosen prevented the soil with the empty opposite hand.

"It's sweet!"

"I see!"

This time, he shakes his right hand and throws the sand that was also held there at the Treasure Fountain.

"That's why it's so sweet!"

The right hand of the favorite, the sand released from there, Hosen can avoid using his arm without difficulty.

From the time I grabbed the fallen Dragon Ryuenn and raised it up, I noticed both fists that were clenched in.

"It's been a long time since the market price has been fixed for the hands that cling to small fish in a noisy fight!"

As soon as he returns, Hosen's fist quickly captures Ryuenn's face and the right side of it.

A jab-like punch that emphasizes speed rather than power.

This time it will shoot alternately with the left side, and the right side.

A boxer-like attack that repeatedly strikes a fist on a sandbag.

While receiving an intense rush of consciousness, Ryuen's eyes shoot through Hosen's eyes for a moment. Immediately after, Hosen, who was watching Ryuenn falling down like a blow, shakes his field of view for a moment.

"..... and....."

Ryuenn, who twisted his body while being beaten, threw a spinning kick just before he fell.

It is a shape that slightly scratched the tip of Hosen's chin. Hosen, who did not intend to get a single shot, stood up intensely and clung to him and grabbed Ryuen's bangs with his left hand.

"Are you satisfied with Ichika's reward?" ah!? I'm gonna kill you, cora!"

Before the arm to be guarded rises, I will hit the right fist repeatedly into the abdomen of Ryuenn.

"I don't have 1 opponent who can win in a fight!"

When the fist of the 7th shot pierces, an alert rings from Ryuen's watch.

"Ha ha ha! you're pretending to be calm, but you're screaming that your body is at its limit, aren't you? you look more honest with your watch than you do!"

A watch that detects abnormalities such as heart rate sounds a warning alert.

"Seriously, gorilla, you ... I'll admit to brawling bragging..."

Hosen, who regarded the praise as surrender, smiles proudly and releases his bangs. Unable to maintain the state as it was, Ryuenn collapsed to the ground as it was.

A warning alert echoes through the forest without emptiness.

"warning alert has started to sound. You're almost at your limit, aren't you? it's okay to be honest without hiding it, right?"

"Ha..... Joke out. It's just a broken watch, isn't it?"

It is Ryuenn who drops his gaze on the watch and laughs, but it is clear to everyone that the damage is great.

Looking at that ungodly figure, Hosen threw up his spit to his feet in a boring way.

"Well then, Ryuenn. he wasn't the one I could enjoy."

"Wait. Why, do you think I won without permission?"

"Oh?"

"Did I say I lost to you even once?"

It was a Hosen that passed even stunned by that word, but once I tightened my mind. Although it was in a state like one-sided oppression bullying, the eyes of Ryuenn as stated are not as dead.

"I'll admit only that mental power. But..... I will never have it!"

Humans are creatures that are vulnerable to pain.

Even if it is strong, it is equally painful if it receives a blow that emits a strong power like the fist of Treasure Spring Sen.

But just talk about how many rounds can withstand.

It is impossible to overturn the overwhelming difference when I endured it.

Even if the second warning alert sounds, it does not lose its calmness, and it will give pain to Ryuenn accurately.

After being attacked by Hosen several times, Ryuen's watch is finally turned into an emergency alert. If left in this state for more than 5 minutes, the staff and medical team will head to the site.

"I'm honest from the body. just accept this desperate situation."

"Ah..... It's a numb pain that feels good..."

However, he does not look at the watch at all, and stands up while laughing eerily.

For the first time, Hosen learned that the indomitable spirit of Ryan is real.

"What is Teme. Why is it so sticky even though it is a limit to standing? there's no 1 advantage to being aggressive here."

"Do you want to go through it?" ha, that way of thinking is wrong."

At that time, Hosen thought that Ryuenn would immediately turn off the emergency alert.

However, without turning off the emergency alert, Ryuenn lowered his arm and put his hands in both pockets.

"the game is not over yet."

"are you crazy? ...if you call the senko guys here, you're retiring, aren't you?"

"so, you're going to retire and drop out of school?"

If the school sees this situation, Ryuenn asks how to judge it.

Hosen received a slight kick in the jaw, but the injury to the outside is equal to zero.

The probability that the school interprets that unilateral violence has been committed cannot be ignored.

"Are you going to be a victim because you can't be an enemy, dash. Let's go, Ryuenn!"

It can be said that it was reversed depending on the conditions, but Hosen will not be frightened by that degree.

In the first place, as I decided to make Ayanokouji surrender with violence, that point has passed.

"If you're scared of Senko, why don't you just give me your hand here?"

"let me pull it out."

He decides that it is Ryuenn's strategy not to turn off the emergency alert, and Hosen moves forward again.

"My GPS is already off. there's nothing wrong with killing senko before he comes in."

Even if the school hastened to this place, it has a light 30 minutes.

"kuku, I have to."

The Dragon, Ryuenn, welcomes the treasure fountain that is not frightened by the threat, and does not even try to pull his hand out of his pocket.

"If you don't want to protect yourself, don't go to bed!"

When he did not want to waste any more time, Hosen clenched his right fist forcefully.

Ryuenn pulls both hands out of his pocket, but both hands are also clenched in.

"Don't think small work can work for me!"

It is Hosen who intuitively guessed that Ryan is holding something, but it does not stop at all.

To break the spirit in a flash, the right straight of Hosen is delivered to Ryuenn.

Seeing it, Ryuenn grasped both fists from the front without opening them.

It is the arm of Hosen who tries to pry open the guard, but immediately after that——.

“oh, my god!”

From the place where the trees had become a blind spot, 2 shadows came out and took the back of Hosen.

"What——!?"

It is not unreasonable to be surprised at the sign that Hosen suddenly felt.

When I did a GPS search a few minutes ago, there was no reaction other than Ayanokouji and Ryuenn around it.

Even if you aim for here in a straight line immediately after the battle begins, you will not reach it at all.

Despite that, 2 men grabbed the left and right arms of Hoquan. The existence is like a ghost.

Even if it is only Ishizaki, Albert, who has a body structure that is not inferior to Hosen, cannot continue to step on the ground even though it is as expected Hosen.

Alberto holds his right arm, which is a dominant arm, and Ishizaki holds his left arm on the other side.

“hey, hey, hey, hey, hey, hey, hey, hey!!”

It is not easy to easily shake off both men who have the physique even though they are Hosen, though they are desperately rampaging.

It was Ryuenn who untied the guard and laughed eerily that such Hosen burned in the eyes at the next moment.

"It's a simple story. if you break your watch, your GPS won't recognize it."

At an early stage, Ishizaki and Albert disabled the GPS function and had them accompany him to Ryuenn.

When he thought it was 1:1, Hosen knew that he had been fitted into Ryuen's strategy.

"Are you going to do it 3 to 1?" oh, my god!?"

"Don't bark so dashing, gorilla. The execution is coming, right?"

I throw both fists that were held again into the face of Hoquan repeatedly without hesitation.

While Hosen's face twists to the right to the left, he repeats it endlessly until his knees are on the ground.

Hosen kept barking at his trembling knees but continued to beat him without loosening any hands.

As a result of the damage accumulated, Hosen's knee is broken and dropped to the ground.

When Hosen's head was lowered to the right position, Ryuenn held Hosen's head with both hands and kicked him out with a knee kick on his nose.

".....!"

With a voice that does not become a voice, Hosen falls from his back to the ground for the first time. Ryuenn signaled the 2 men with his eyes and had them hold their arms down as if they were standing.



"Gorillas should always be handcuffed. well, you did a lot of things for me, treasure hosen."

While shaving her hair, Ryuenn stretches over the Hosen.

"Lick it, fuck you.....this shit bastard!"

"did you lick it? what the hell is that?"

"I'm telling you; I can't even be a proper taiman. I'm a fucking little fish!"

"Kuku, don't laugh. I'm not stupid enough to be a gorilla and a taiman."

He said so and raised his fist with a laugh.

And without getting lost, I hit the cheek of Hosen strongly.

"Ah, that's right, don't worry, Hosen. I won't tell you to cry. even if you put an apology in, nothing will change."

While being beaten in a defenseless state, Hosen is not weak struck so as to sink in this. Rather, he becomes angry and rampant. Albert and Ishizaki take it hard.

"shit!! get out of the way, little fish!!"

"Don't go crazy, cooking is coming, right?" I'll grind it down thoroughly, so enjoy it."

He shakes his fist twice or three times, but still Hosen continues barking rather than whining.

"As expected, I do not seem to brag about it or not."

In both physical and mental terms, Hosen proved that he had risen up in a fight 1.

If it was a 3-to-1 composition from the beginning.

Ryuenn must have judged that their part was bad.

It is also a proof that admits the strength of a human being called "Omi," which is a treasure fountain in front of you.

However, in the battlefield, it is often the judgment of 咄 and ㇏ that determines the victory or defeat.

One punch, one fall so as to divide the light and dark.

In a moment of carelessness and pride, the position is reversed. After that, one-sided lynching of Ryuenn is repeated, and as expected, Hosen also loses power because it is from the body.

"I'm not sure.my arm's starting to hurt."

Laughing, he exhales into his red fist.

"You, you..... Poop it is....."

He tries to escape from Albert by using his right arm, which is the dominant arm, but he is not the enemy.

"No way that I was a minion like this..... it was unexpected."

Speaking in a simple power comparison, I glared at Albert who would not lose to Hosen.

"Hey, Decabutsu.....why are you talking about something under Ryuenn? huh?"

It is clear that Alberto has the power to surpass Ryuenn in a simple combat power.

"Well, surely Alberto is a man who can't win even if I just did 1 time 2 times."

"then why?"

"I don't know, Hosen. It's not just pride in strength that stands at the top."

Even if such an explanation was received, it was something that could not be understood by Hosen, who has always fought alone.

"Kuku. Well, in albert's case, it would just be too much of a companion."

He did not like the useless noise and decided that following Ryuenn was the best way to organize the class.

That is why I sometimes lend a hand without hesitation even in outrageous behavior. They may temporarily hurt their peers by acting as instructed, but they decide to follow Ryuenn because they believe that it will ultimately benefit their classmates. He is originally a kind-hearted man who does not like violence.

"I don't want to win with this, Ryuenn!"

"I'm not convinced with you, I guess. You can't lose in this way. But for me, it has nothing to do with the process. The last one standing is the winner."

For Ryuenn who does not have the aesthetics of doing 1-on-1 from the beginning, such as provocation of Hosen is meaningless. Rather, I was immersed in the heartbreaking cry of the loser and the joy of receiving.

"Ku, Ku, that's.....!"

Even if dozens of shots were beaten, it would reach the limit even if it was a Hosen. Even if there is no longer a presence to hold down the left and right hand, it is not easy to defeat Ryuenn.

"Remember..... even if Teme wins here, I'll kill you the next time I see you."

"I'm not going to buy Gorilla Revenge, but ... if you want to do it, do it hard?" winning is not a simple thing. if you beat me up and you get expelled as a result, you lose."

"What is it——!"

The straight, shaken by Ryuenn, slaps on the cheek of Treasure Spring, reaping consciousness.

After the battle, Ryuenn slowly rose to the top of the mountain.

"Fu.....It was a painstaking fight."

While dispelling the blood on his fist, Ryuenn turned to the sky and exhaled his fatigue with a sigh.

"Even if it is, it is outrageous..... I really thought it was a monster."

"it's just stupid to deal with this head-on."

Albert agrees, nodding.

"you guys have a hard time, too."

As if to tell whether this battle was something fierce, words of labor fly from Ryuenn.

"No, no! we just supported them! hey, albert!"

Neither Ishizaki nor Albert have a large, conspicuous external wound.

That Ryan had decided that it must be avoided to involve 2 people in this battle.

It is because this quarrel will not end in a mere quarrel when the number of people who are suspicious is increased poorly.

"You should go now. It's not funny when the teachers come here."

The time has passed since the emergency alert of Ryuenn watch sounded.

"Well, what about Ryan-san.....?"

"Well, it's in this state. It's not easy to keep going, is it?"

Along with the fallen Hosen, the wounds suffered by Ryan are heavy as it is.

"I will retire with Hosen as it is."

"Is that all right?"

"All the necessary things are entrusted to Katsuragi. Winning the top 3 is getting tougher."

If you leave Hosen here, there is a possibility that you will still go to Ayanokouji.

If Ryuenn, who is the person who hurt you, disappears, it becomes a problem with that.

At this point, Ryuenn and Hosen had a 1-on-1 fight and retired together.

I was judging from the beginning that the storyline is the only and most frivolous and beautiful way.

"..... That's a shame, isn't it?"

The Ryuenn Katsuragi Group, which was ranked 5th in yesterday's stage, had a slight but further possibility of going to the top. Ishizaki regrets that.

"that's not the case."

As if to remember something, Ryuenn laughed thinly.

Not knowing why, Ishizaki and Albert met each other.

"I'll tell you soon. just go now."

In order for Ishizaki and Alberto to survive as a group reliably, we want to avoid dropping out.

In order to do so, the watch must be changed as soon as possible and joined the group.

After 2 people ran to the starting point together, Ryuenn sat down to replace the bench with the body of Hosen, who lost consciousness.

7.

"——Thanks for the report, you can go back to the exam already."

Tsubaki receives a report from the transceiver and ends the call quietly.

"The result did not wield."

Looking at his complexion, Hachi and Kamigami, who judged it so, asked.

"When I let them go to see the point where Hosen would have come in contact, it seems that the teachers were just gathering and taking them back to the starting point. 2nd year B class Ryuenn and I met people and both of them were very suspicious. well, it was suspicious because Ayanokouji-senpai kept moving."

If Hosen had brought it to 1:1, it would be strange that GPS did not stop moving on the spot.

"I do not know the details about that person, but it means that you stopped that Hosen-kun."

Tsubaki, who is not convinced, makes his lips sharp and thinks about why this strategy failed.

The designated area shown in Ayanokouji was C3, D2 and this was a great place to surround. However, it can be said that this plus material gave the opponent time at the same time.

"This is not the end of Ayanokouji-senpai's push to drop out of school, is it? In order for the 1st year students to be able to survive, we have to crush the other single group. if you have a plan to continue, please let me know."

It is Yagami who is so crowded, but Tsubaki diverts his gaze and murmurs with interest.

"I don't want to cross any more dangerous bridges. if you force us to help the group that falls here, we're destined to disappear sooner or later."

"..... In other words, are you going to pull your hand here?"

"I do not like something. my plan might have been decided not to work from the beginning."

"what do you mean?"

"The story that the reward is being paid is also walking alone, and Ayanokouji-senpai's vigilance is also strong. more than anything, since I can't believe my 1st years colleagues, there was a mess in this plan."

Tsubaki hated the disturbing disturbance rather than being sunk by failure

"I regret that I should have done it me."

I was so strongly regretting that I was able to do it much better.

"That.....?"

This is because Tsubaki realized that there were no Utomiya.

"what's wrong?"

"what about Utomiya?"

When Yagami was told that, he also showed a gesture that he realized that Utomiya did not exist.

"I think we were around 30 minutes ago..."

It was when Tsubaki was throwing himself into a battle with an enemy that could not be seen on a tablet.

Feeling restless, Tsubaki displays a map 10 minutes ago and searches for the location of Utomiya.

I was at a point about 400 meters southwest of where Camellia is now standing.

"What are you doing?"

There is another 1 GPS reaction in the side, the name is—— 2nd year class A demon head Hayato.

The moment Tsubaki saw the name, he took the walkie-talkie in his hand.

8.

A big man runs through a forest with poor visibility.

The aim of the big man is Tsubaki Sakurako, Hachi, Yagami, and the camp site where Utomiya Riku is located.

It was a presence that was entrusted to the person who was entrusted with the command of this time under the direction of Sakayanagi

When Kito is running and trying to hold the campsite in his sight, he finds a figure ahead of his eyes. The man looked at Kito and stood as if he was blocking the road.

It was an unfamiliar Kito on the face of that person, but immediately realized that it was not an ally. I try to change course while there is distance, but when I see it, the man of the other party starts to walk.

Kito clearly recognizes that he is an enemy with this, stops running and turns towards the man

“what can I do for you?”

Although he is a senior opponent, Utomiya forgets to use honorific and asks questions in a harsh tone.

"Sure 2nd year class A Kito Hayato..."

Calmly, I uttered so while mixing honorific words. He was originally alone and remembered Kito, but he was removed from the list because he joined the group.

However, because it is possible to be suspicious to tell that you know from the beginning, you pretended as if you were not conscious until now.

"I'm in a hurry now."

He refuses again, and Kito tries to dodge Utomiya.

However, Utomiya grabbed his shoulder and stopped him.

"..... What is it?"

Kito, who was irritated by his actions and remembered standing, glares at him, but Utomiya also only directs a sharp eye light.

"I'm sorry, but I'm not going to let you through from here."

“what?”

Utomiya's fist looms in front of Kito, who creases between his eyebrows in a suspicious manner.

Kito who calmly avoids that fist and takes a distance.

"What are you going to do?"

Then, I go to grab the chest.

"You're saying. he said he wasn't going to let it through first."



“what's your name?”

"1st year class C, Utomiya Riku."

Utomiya, a person under investigation ordered by Sakayanagi.

At the stage of coming to stop here, I deviate from the target as a commander.

And Utomiya also guessed that Hayato was instructed by someone

“who ordered you to come here?”

Even though he tries to hear his name, Kito does not show the gesture to answer.

"I'm not going to pardon you, even if you're a senior."

Kito's eyes shine sharply at that word, and his thick arms aim at Utsunomiya's neck.

Utomiya does not panic and takes a distance, and escapes from Kito's attack without difficulty. However, because of the action that was quickly avoided, the walkie-talkie that was put in the pocket falls to Kito's feet.

"It was.....!"

He tries to rush in, but Kito can't jump into the swagger of the detour by holding his position.

For a while, the stare continued, but the silence was broken from another place.

“Utomiya-kun? What're you doing?”

The voice of Tsubaki is heard leaking from the walkie-talkie that rolled at his feet.

"Hey, hey, hey, hey..."

Utomiya looks at the walkie-talkie that she has dropped after she has struck her tongue.

“you weren't supposed to follow my instructions?”

While doubting that there is no reply, Tsubaki continues to do so.

Utomiya was looking for a chance to jump, but Hayato sent a signal to calm down with one hand.

He picks up the walkie-talkie at his feet and throws it lightly towards Utomiya.

"...What are you going to do....."

Utomiya asks him about his unexpected actions, as if he had been poisoned

"The purpose has been reached."

When there is no need to fight any more, Kito picks up his luggage and turns back.

I heard Tsubaki voice from the walkie-talkie and decided that she was the commander.

Kito's back has already begun to move away and has become defenseless.

"If you can hear Utomiya, calm down. fighting Kito-senpai right now is a bad move."

Without answering, Kito disappeared while staring at the walkie-talkie for a while.

"..... It's me."

When he becomes one, Utomiya responds with a walkie-talkie.

"are you okay? where's Kito-senpai?"

"I just left in front of you."

"why did you do that? if you're not good at it, Utomiya will drop out of school with you too, right? or to keep 2nd years away from me?"

"No, it's not like that..... I'm sorry. It's my own judgment. Even if this strategy didn't work out, I thought there was no need to give extra information to the people who looked at it. In order not to get close to Tsubaki, I wanted to stop it"

"I can't help blaming you for the past, but that's Utomiya's idea?"

After a brief silence, Utomiya says "No..... that's right, that's right. I moved on my own."

Maybe it was a reply that conveyed the upset, Tsubaki is silent for a while beyond the communication machine.

"That's right. if you can move for the time being, come back."

"I understand."

After completing the communication, Utomiya drops his eyes to the tablet.

Then, when you have the transceiver again, you change the code and start communicating.

"2nd years of disturbing insects drove away. You should be satisfied to see that Tsubaki is the commander."

"As expected, Utomiya-kun."

"so, what's Tsubaki's plan?"

"I failed as you wanted. I think that it was a banal strategy that should not succeed from the beginning even if I did not issue an early warning to Ayanokouji-senpai."

"I'll cut it."

Without carelessly protracting, Utomiya turned off the transceiver.

Chapter 6:

The Man Known as Tsukishiro

I woke up at the right end of E3 in the morning and tried to check the map on my tablet.

As a result of avoiding the advance of the first years yesterday, yesterday ended without stepping on the designated area at all. Sakayanagi reported that they had retired immediately in the afternoon but did not dare to go to the designated area. Just participated in the escape journey and earned the minimum score.

The random designated area that was lifted at 13:00 yesterday is F3, and then 3:00 pm is G3.

Open the map and load the image as of 1:00 pm, which was searched by GPS yesterday. There are a total of 5 first year groups who have been following this. And it was all at the treasure spring that was approaching with the GPS turned off. That would definitely. And after Hosen moved to a confrontation with Ryuenn and settled, it was clear in the subsequent search that all groups withdrew and returned to the special examination.

But ——. While I and Sakayanagi were conscious of those enemies, several groups of first years who were disjointed gathered and moved ahead of the designated area. I thought this group was suspicious because at 3:00 pm, when my fourth designated area G3 was announced, I moved west and started heading for F4. The road is narrow here, and it is difficult to escape if the road is hardened, but if you avoid it, you will be forced to make a detour.

"I avoided the danger just in case, but I got a big wrinkle on the last day."

The result of avoiding the risk. 6 consecutive throughs, 4 consecutive penalties. The current state must be released as soon as possible. If you take the penalty three more times in a row, you will lose another 18 points from here.

The total score displayed is 119 points, but it is far from the safe area for avoiding withdrawal. The safety line that I envisioned is around 105 points. It's no wonder you drop out if you fall below here. Therefore, I forced to move in the middle of the night and succeeded in capturing yesterday's fourth designated area G3 even within the range.

Because I can't see the ranking, I have to fight while imagining my ranking on this final day. Day 12 Night rankings are totally unreliable. There are 157 groups in all, so it seems okay, but in reality many groups have finished merging. In other words, it is better to assume that the number of groups has already decreased considerably. Of course, on this final day, it is clear that some groups will move to further relief.

If a group with nearly 200 points picks up a lower group, it will surpass me at that moment.

The effect of doubling the score on this final day cannot be ignored.

It means that the strategy of the first years gradually pushed me to drop out.

There is a possibility that first years are still waiting in the future, but GPS search can no longer be used.

The designated area that was lifted at 7:00 am is H3. It's hard to say that it's a good position because of the mountains, but it can't be helped because it's not readable. Even if you go from here in the shortest time, it will take almost 2 hours. I can't mess around.

On the day when many students will challenge the doubled task, they will be forced to fight hard whether they can step on the designated area. It may have dropped further around noon.

When I left with all my luggage, Sakayanagi contacted me on the transceiver.

"Good morning, Ayanokouji-kun. It was a lot of work yesterday."

"Thanks to Sakayanagi, I was saved."

"Is the penalty okay?"

"The first designated area is H3, I can't afford it, but I think it will be in time."

"Is it H3?"

I continue talking with Sakayanagi while moving.

"Actually, I'm in trouble. At dawn, Ichinose disappeared."

It's also a troublesome event for the event that will occur on the final day.

"Did you disappear? Is it an accident?"

"No, it seems to be a voluntary action.. It's been strange for the past few days. "

By the way, I said that..

"But why do you contact me? I don't think it will help you at all. However, it is the opposite D3 side."

Although it is the same area, there is a certain distance between the ends..

And now, I have already set foot in F3..

"What was Sakayanagi's final designated area yesterday?"

"It's D5.. Ichinose has arrived."

In the early morning, he started to act without telling anyone, and why did he come to E3? I checked with people in the group, but no one had any evidence of using GPS search.. It seems that Ichinose used it. It's unclear at present whether we were aiming for E3 or in an area beyond, but it's normal to think that we went to meet someone."

"That's right. If I had stepped on the designated area for the fourth time yesterday, that's the only reason to move early in the morning. "

"I thought maybe it was to meet Ayanokouji-kun. I have never seen Ichinose in this special exam. If you wait, Ichinose may come to the F3 side, but if you hate it, I'm in a hurry.. What are you going to do. You will throw away the first-come-first-served reward, but you have to ignore it.. Even if she retires at worst, it will not have a big adverse effect on this final day. "

Although she said so, the Sakayanagi's group is a valuable 7-member group.. At the end of the 12th day, aiming for the podium, she was in a perfect position of 4th place.. It would be a pain to lack the sword of Ichinose here..

If you turn it over, it means that you are acting arbitrarily on such an important final day..

It's an unthinkable and mysterious behavior for Ichinose, who acts for her friends more than anyone else..

"You're too hard."

"Accidents are common.. Well, even if you leave it alone, the special exam will end in half a day, so I think there is no problem.. If you see it, please ask about the situation."

Sakayanagi ends the communication, saying that it will hinder anymore..

"Where is Ichinose heading ..."

I took out the tablet this time while walking and putting away the transceiver in my backpack.. On the last day, you don't have to think about charging anymore. If there is 31% remaining, there should be no problem.

The map expanded on the screen has issues scattered around the designated area that you should head to..

For the past two weeks, issues have appeared really everywhere on the uninhabited island..

However, it can be seen that no problems have appeared in the areas located in the northern part of the islands 1 to 3 only on this final day.. On the contrary, many issues are concentrated between 5 to 10 in the center and south, and more specifically, from A to E.. This is simply the last day of the test, so it makes sense to think that it is guiding you back to the starting point.. It is wise to quickly step on the designated area and challenge the task.

I wanted to use GPS search to find out the location of Ichinose, but now I am in danger of dropping out.. I have to spare one point here to improve the survival rate as much as possible.

1.

The 2nd destination pointed out to me for today was I2. The northeastern end of the uninhabited island.

Since I was somehow able to prevent a penalty, for now it was relieving a place I could head towards.

Although fundamentally we were to walk back to the starting area after the test ended at 3pm, depending on the situation it seemed that there were plans to have the boats go around the island and retrieve the students as necessary. Nearby, it seemed that a boat would come to J6 by 5pm.

"So, since it's the final stage, a designated area appeared in an outrageous place..."

On the southern side of the island the test-taking environment of focusing on the tasks didn't change. Despite that, to think a designated area would be at the northeast end.

Obviously I wanted to lament that the table made a mistake, but it can't be helped.

It would be relieving to be satisfied with that, but since I had arrived I started to feel something disturbing.

Today, since morning I hadn't passed by any other students, nor had I seen any. The island may be large, but fundamentally, moving around gives many opportunities to hear or see someone.

Of course, I wasn't able to arrive at my final area yesterday. So, it's not like I don't understand not bumping into students with the same table as me, but...

I understand that at this point, many students are already descending to the southern side of the island where the tasks are gathered.

Since I had set foot on I2, maybe I could have ignored the final designated area and aimed for the tasks.

H3 is divided into parts by a small river.

Because that river can't be crossed as a shortcut, no matter what you are forced to take a detour. It's a troublesome place.

The good thing is that it was okay to just walk on the side of the river so you wouldn't have to worry about getting lost. Unhurriedly descending through the southwest on the riverside and arriving at the point past the river at the northeast. It's fine to keep walking by the river until you hit a mountain. Now I was doing that on the opposite side of the river, carrying my feet to the center of H3.

"Ayanokouji-kun-!"

As I was devoting my ears to the sound of the flowing river, I heard a voice calling my name from afar. I was circumventing the river since a while ago and had come to the northern side.

There the mud-caked Ichinose was breathlessly staring at me.

"Ichinose... you came as far as H3?"

If I remember correctly, according to what Sakayanagi said Ichinose should have been at E3.

Right now, it was past 10am. If the sun started rising at 5:30, that means that Ichinose had been continuously walking for 4 and a half hours to come here. And at a considerably fast pace.

"I... I came here to meet you, Ayanokouji-kun!"

Though out of breath and exhausted, Ichinose yelled from across the river.

"I'm coming over there right now!"

Saying that, even while staggering from side-to-side Ichinose ran at the side of the river.

Maybe because her heavy backpack was a burden, she threw it away in that place.

Her way of walking was terribly dangerous. If Ichinose who seemed to be approaching her body's limit came here despite that, it would be bone-breakingly hard. I pulled back to where I came from to reach her quickly.

We both dashed along the riverside for 5 minutes and arrived at a point where we could meet.

Because I couldn't allow Ichinose to overexert herself, I went north across the river before her.

"I, I fi, I finally reached you... wait, I'm coming."

After having chased me this far then calling out to me, she was probably feeling the consequences.

Fervently forcing herself to stand with all her power, she approached me one step at a time.

"Tto"

Ichinose was about to collapse so I caught her with my arms.

"I, I'm so sorry! H, huh? Why? My feet... I can't feel them..."

She hurriedly tried to stand up, but her knees were trembling, and it seemed that she wouldn't be able to stand up normally.

"What in the world has gotten into you, Ichinose?"

Ichinose looked up at me and opened her mouth while desperately trying to fix the situation.

"I, I have something I need to tell you no matter what, Ayanokouji-kun...!"

"Something you need to tell me?"

"I worried and worried and always worried... I had to protect my friends and classmates..."

What the heck is she talking about? I don't know what it is but it's definitely something she's taking great pains to tell me at least.

"But, despite that I was worried for Ayanokouji-kun, so... no matter what..."

Within this special exam, there was no contact or anything between Ichinose and I in particular.

It means something unexpected happened.

To tell me that, for over 4 hours she desperately kept walking all the way here.

"M, My... wristwatch was destroyed, so, I thought to go back to the starting area to have it exchanged... at that time, I saw acting director Tsukishiro and Shiba-sensei...!"

While her breathing hadn't even calmed down yet, Ichinose spoke with great difficulty.

I don't know when this happened, but it's plausible that she had probably been worrying for several days.

"I-If Ayanokouji-kun were safe until the last day then, call him to I2 and make him disappear-"

The words "I2" and "Make disappear". Indeed, if someone only heard that, they would appropriately think of those as dangerous words. The reason Tsukishiro and the others carelessly let Ichinose hear their conversation was because her wristwatch was destroyed, disabling her GPS tracking, huh.

"Protect your classmates... you mean Tsukishiro threatened them?"

Though surprised for an instant that I guessed it right, Ichinose nodded again.

"If I told Ayanokouji-kun about this... then they would expel my classmates... but, but no matter what, I couldn't leave Ayanokouji-kun alone...!"

"You should have stopped thinking about it and abandoned me. I'm your enemy after all."

If it went well the student known as Ayanokouji could be expelled. It would have been better for her to think of it like that.

Upon hearing such words, Ichinose strongly violently shook her head to say no.

"I can't! Ayanokouji-kun is, Ayanokouji-kun is... not my enemy!"

Ichinose gripped my shirt near my chest.

"I think we're enemies, though."

"After all,... after all, Ayanokouji-kun to me is-"

The hand that had been strongly gripping my shirt once again squeezed tightly.

"I, I love you, Ayanokouji-kun...!"

Ichinose herself likely didn't plan to say those words.

After those words came out, she shut her mouth and averted her eyes.

"N-No! Just now, eh, why did I, eh, ehh!?"

As if the person herself didn't realize what she was saying, she panicked and repeatedly shook her head from side to side.

"Just now, what, did I say I wonder!?"

Just like her recollection of what she had just said flew away, she couldn't understand it and panicked.

"Can I tell you? Whatever it was that you said to me."

"Y, yeah... Ah, no, don't! O-On second thought I remember so don't say it!"

"-Thank you Ichinose."

"Eh, eh, ehh!?"

Once again I gave thanks to Ichinose.

More than her classmates and more than the groups she put together to win in this special exam, she prioritized me.

I won't take those feelings with any disrespect.

"If Ichinose hadn't given a warning, I don't know what would have become of me."

This was probably a big crossroad for me.

If I hadn't met Ichinose here, I wouldn't have gone to I2 assuming that Tsukishiro was involved. And Tsukishiro indeed threatened Ichinose to silence her. But Ichinose is before my eyes right now.

And without looking back on the risk, she told me everything

"Is what you said just now true?"

"Th-That, I mean, um, that's not it. That, thing right?"

"If it's not true then take it back now. I'll misunderstand."

"...Um... Misunderstand... It's not like a misunderstanding..."

Ichinose was trying to deny it, but she realized that she could no longer talk her way out of it and resigned herself.

"...I... love you..."

With a voice small enough to disappear after grazing me, she admitted it.

"Also, I probably noticed that I felt this way for some time now... s, sorry."

It's nothing to apologize for.

"To be honest, I didn't expect that Ichinose was thinking of me that way. I'm a little surprised."

"I, I'm sorry... you don't like it, don't you?"

"Nothing like that. It's just that right now I can't answer your feelings.

"U... un, I wouldn't, be suited for Ayanokouji-kun after all..."

"That's not true. There are several things I must settle first. In this state I don't think I can answer yes or no."

Besides, I can't tell her about Kei here.

Even if she comes to know after this and resents me, right now we are in the middle of the uninhabited island test.

Seeing that there is still time left, I shouldn't take away her will to fight.

"I don't know if this will sit well with you, but that's the best answer I can give right now."

"Un... I understand."

Without seeming hateful or even dissatisfied, Ichinose nods and answers.

"I intend to go to I2 from here. There's something I need to do there."

"Th, That's no good! It's dangerous!"

"If I don't then I won't be able to protect you or even your precious classmates won't I?"

She should understand precisely because she was so worried herself

It's not hard to imagine that Tsukishiro would learn that she directly contacted and spoke to me.

But it seems that there's a need to teach Tsukishiro that this isn't a predicament, but a comeback.

"Take your time to rest and aim to meet with your group. Okay?"

I stroked the obedient Ichinose's head once and decided to head towards I2.

2.

There is a rocky area near the border between I2 and I3, near which there is also a bush higher than the knee.

"I said, I'll leave it around here."

I unload my backpack and hide it in the bushes.

As long as I do not know what is waiting from here, the luggage on my back is only disturbing. I decided to leave everything, including the tablet. If you come back to the shore, you will be able to come back to this rocky place without hesitation.

Ichinose was saying, the place where Tsukishiro was prepared to bury me.

Perhaps the groups at the same table as I have a completely different designated area. I want to avoid the true resemblance of losing 1 point by doing a search now just to make sure.

Knowing that Ichinose was involved in it, the choice not to go disappeared on the contrary. If I choose a choice that I do not face here, Tsukishiro will hand out his hand to Ichinose's class without mercy. I can't read how much punishment I will give for being hungry.

It was when I was ready, and I started walking towards the I2.

"Hey Ayanokouji. what a coincidence."

Nagumo holding a tablet was looking at me with an eye to see something interesting.

It's unnatural for anyone to be in the area around here from the situation I've been placed in.

No way, other than the reward, is this man also involved in the Tsukishiro incident?

No, the title such as Student Council President would not have such a big meaning for Tsukishiro.

It seems that it is not necessary to tie it together with that matter but be vigilant to show a figure here.

"why did Nagumo student council president come to this place?"

Even if you look around lightly, there are no students who seems to be a group member of Nagumo

"Don't worry. You and I are the only ones here."

Nagumo tries to solve this alert by saying so, whether it was also used in GPS search.

"There are no issues around here, but where you were?"

The direction in which Nagumo appeared was southeast.

"I was playing on the beach on the I4. life on an uninhabited island is over."

On the last day, almost all the students were playing on the beach while they were collecting scores in blood eyes.

"Is it a guy who can afford the champion?"

Nagumo does not answer that question, but laughs

"Even so, I will return the line just as it is Ayanokouji. Why did you come to this place with no designated area or challenges? did you meet Honami?"

It is not surprising that her name comes out here. Even if you haven't seen Ichinose directly, if you were doing a GPS search, it would be obvious that he was in a close position.

"Is that a problem?"

"Okay? There are many things to say if you are still together, but you are 1 person here now.in other words, there is another purpose. what's in the i2 ahead?"

When I decided to ask that question, Nagumo continued to change the story.

"the uninhabited island test is over, right? I just wanted to talk to you once. there aren't so many situations where you and I, the student council president, can stand and talk with 2 people at school."

"It certainly is."

This is just a lifetime apprentice of shade things.

On the other hand, the head of the student council, who will silence the child who cries, will not be disproportionate.

However, I do not think that I came here just to make small talk.

"you knew the 1st years were going to attack me."

"Guess it's not bad. "

The story of the bounty that give 20 million points if I drop out of school.

Although Tsukishiro led, it is undeniable that Nagumo was in between.

If you are a man like Nagumo, it is not strange to observe the situation by GPS search regardless of the date.

If you look at the movements of me and the 1st graders yesterday, the raid would be obvious.

Nagumo is the same as me, but more than that, I can see the whole picture of this special test.

The reason I showed up here without difficulty was because I knew what I was doing.

“don't you feel bad about the bounty? it wasn't my idea.”

"You're the acting president Tsukishiro, right?"

"If you know that much, it's early to talk. The source of all the money came from the acting chairman. I just lent you my name as student council president.”

If it is an instruction from the acting chairman regardless of whether the person himself was in that mood, I will not be able to go against Nagumo.

"If it is an order of the acting president, I am convinced that I have undertaken it. But I thought that Nagumo the student council president, who I know, would kick such a story.”

"When the story of the reward came out, if it was a student other than you, I would not have received it. But it was you who was nominated. the only man who was bought by the senpai who came north.”

After all, Nagumo is looking at the Horikita Manabu that was behind it through me

"Answer Ayanokouji. What are you going to do in the future?"

It's easy to say you don't care because I'm such a petty existence.

But Nagumo will not draw with that.

I want to cherish time as I do not know what will be waiting for me in the future.

"It is irrelevant to the Student Council President. Should I focus on the last special exam? The score difference with Koenji should be thin. If you don't return, you won't get a reward. You will continue to be unable to participate in some of the issues. ”

That leaves the possibility of being reversed.

"Don't worry. On this last day, I have suppressed Koenji to perfection. "

When I said that, Nagumo took out the walkie-talkie from the back pocket.

If you give instructions even if you are away, that is enough.

"I'm worried about what I'm going to do, but if I can't answer it, I'll change the question. Let me see if the senpai who came north of Horikita has the ability to raise expectations. You're serious."

"Is that the biggest reason you've come so far?"

"no way, do you want me to fight with the student council president here?"

"I don't like fighting, but I prefer a more serious fight. Even if the deserted island exam is over, there are still opportunities to fight beyond the school year, so I will fight you there. "

"the student council president's nomination in person?"

"you should have found out in this deserted island test? I can't compete with the student council president."

In fact, Nagumo has consistently maintained 1st and 2nd place in this test.

Koenji will also have a chance to reverse, but even so, it is no different from a tough fight.

"You are one, we are seven. You know, it's weird to be in a fight."

"Koenji is a weirdo, but he is undeniably a powerful man. on the other hand, I never got into the top 10."

If you are looking for a strong enemy, I urge you to go to Koenji.

"Well, that is certainly more than I imagined. I'm the only one in this exam who made me attack."

While acknowledging Koenji somewhere, he shrugs his shoulders as if he was stunned.

I think that the offensive move means that Nagumo is using the walkie-talkie right now.

"It is an art that only the student Council president can do to advance the order of arrival and monopolize the issue using the entire 3rd grade. "

Unlike Year 1 and Year 2, almost all groups in Year 3 are under Nagumo's control.

If you want to secure Koenji, you can secure it by mobilizing all 3rd year students.

No matter how strong you are, how fast you are, and how long you have to complete the task, it's useless.

The group that was stretched around uprooted everything and mowed it down.

As a result, Koenji can only get the arrival bonus by basic movement.

In the meantime, Nagumo and the others will only increase the point difference by overlaying the arrival bonus

"As expected, did you see through that much. when did you notice?"

"I thought it was suspicious from the stage of Beach Flags Vice President Kiriya and the others were not filling the vacant frame. The seat that was left for the student council president. "

However, because I arrived first, I entered with empty members.

Nagumo was waiting for Kiriya and his team to finish their task while playing leisurely.

"I just thought that I was hostile to Vice President Kiriya, but it seems different. "

"If he wants to graduate as a class, he hates me, and he's going to join hands with me."

"Aside from the non-standard Koenji, ordinary students have no hands or feet. "

When I answered that, I laughed if something was wrong with the southern cloud.

"you're not real, are you? you don't think I'm an amazing person at all."

"Such a thing——"

I tried to deny it, but Nagumo controlled it by hand

"I wonder if you think that you just won by doing it on purpose by mobilizing all 3 years, but that's different. from now on, I'll show you my powers."

"Superpowers, is it?"

"I'll give you your group ranking at the end of Day 12. "

Only the top 10 groups and the bottom 10 groups were published. From 157 pairs in total, excluding the 20 pairs, 137 pairs without confluence. of course, I'm the only one who knows my exact ranking.

The last stage before the date changed, I was in 16th place.

"Your ranking is.....11th place, right?"

Nagumo answered with confidence, but slightly removed the rank.

However, it was not possible to laugh when I removed it. On Day 12, I repeated the GPS search in preparation for the raid from 1st years. If the extra points were not consumed, the 11th place could have been enough.

It is impossible by rules such as grasping the ranking of all groups.

In other words, what Nagumo has said has a certain basis.

"It was a little different. But you're in 15th and 16th, right?"

"That's right.to be honest, I was impressed."

When I admit it obediently, Nagumo calmly accepts the fact that it would be.

"I just joked about psychic powers, but if you really had hidden abilities, you just stepped on that side of the rank. "

It seems that the man named Nagumo is much better than I thought.

"You were a little bit below the 10th place to keep you out of the top, right? if Kouenji and I collide and drop the ranking, we can aim for a reversal."

I avoided being conspicuous, and I was moving to be lurking until the end of Day 12.

When the pace to earn, the top score fell with the fatigue of the end, depending on the situation, it was left a line to aim for the podium by repeatedly scoring at once.no, I was going to leave it.

"did you notice? that it was impossible from the beginning. "

The strategy that I had developed was that it had been invalidated by Nagumo from the first stage.

“10th place has been black for 3rd years, right? I kept him in 10th place to kill those who score out of sight and aim for a reversal.”

While the score of 10th and 9th was open, it was getting harder and harder for me to aim for the top.

All of them were according to the plan of Nagumo.

Forced elimination of invisible enemies, narrowed down to only visible enemies

"I've been wondering if you have the ability, but now it becomes clear. You got the right to be knocked down by me, please."

"On the last day, the student Council president took the lead and aimed at Koenji is also part of the strategy?"

"I was able to earn even 400 points even 500 points if I thought I was going to earn. However, there are some problems with that. It's not funny, is it? I gave him hope that he could win 2 or 1 years. And if you lose in a close fight, you may see that Kouenji's frustrated face. "

Nagumo has been fighting for the last 2 weeks as the strongest group.

And on this last day, he will sink Koenji and show off his presence by becoming No. 1 himself.

If Nagumo is serious, he can know all of the goals that a particular group has in his hand. This is because you can use GPS search and the eyes of your friends to know whether you got the order reward or not, and how the results of the task were. Even now, on the last day when the score is unknown, Nagumo has no doubt that he knows exactly how many points Koenji has.

In other words, it is also possible to produce a dramatic victory such as winning by 1 point difference.

"Well, I don't care about Koenji anymore. The last thing I will do at this school is to eat you Ayanokouji. "

Nagumo, who is constantly chasing the shadow of the learning Manabu that came north of Horikita, is trying to look at me repeatedly.

I think you want to defeat it until it is completely skinless and put it in black and white even in a different form.

Horikita is the leader of the 2-year D-class. Even if there is a special exam like competing with 3rd Years, I will not fight with Nagumo the Student Council President. ”

"Then we have to have them come out on the front stage?" including the bounty.”

I think that it is not enough to clarify the circumstances of that area at all.

"I'm sorry, but I will hurry ahead. Please continue this story next time. ”

“do you think it's easy to get away with it? you're not going to leave until you say you want to fuck me, are you?”

Nagumo is going to follow me or follow me.

If something is waiting ahead, it will involve Nagumo. The opponent is Tsukishiro. In the worst case, Nagumo may lose everything he has built up and be expelled in the name of power.

Even if you try to persuade him by using words here, Nagumo will not respond.

Of course, it is not possible to make a guarantee with a lie.

I stop and look back once.

"I'm motivated with me——”

I pushed the chest of Nagumo, who was delighted by the misunderstanding, strongly without warning.

Nagumo crumbles to the ground with a shiri-mochi without any resistance, which would not have been expected to be dabbled by his juniors. I have a tablet and a pocket walkie-talkie that I have spilled out of my pocket.



"No——"

"You don't understand what has happened to you, ask them to do what they need to do before understanding catches up."

"Nagumo is also the student Council president. I'm still going to buy you. He had a different ability from the Student Council president who came north of Horikita and stood at the top of this school brilliantly. In fact, it is not an exaggeration to say that he not only kept the top in the margin even in this special test, but also completely dominated. "

I keep saying it before I still remember calmness, anger.

"However, there are areas that you should not step into. pull here.

"..... Don't be kidding, Ayanokouji. Are you are ordering me?"

"Because I am a senior who has a part that should be respected, I do not want to forgive here."

"Ah? What are you - - - - -."

I look into Nagumo's eyes with a sense of murder

".....!?"

"don't you understand I told you to close?"

Nagumo stood up forcefully so as not to admit that he had been instilled in fear.

"don't do this, okay? you're the first person to lick me so far, Ayanokouji....."

At that time, the walkie-talkie that had fallen by the side of Nagumo is contacted.

"I went up and went up, Nagumo, this prevented the problem of Koenji 3 times in a row. give me the next step."

The voice of someone in the 3rd years who was pleased comes to hear.

It seems that the strategy to seal Koenji is progressing smoothly.

Nagumo does not respond to that voice at all, glaring at me.

"Hey Nagumo, if you don't tell me, the upper guys won't move.in order to make sure Kouenji was dropped to 2nd place, I thought it was necessary to keep attacking until the end of the exam."

"I don't have to answer it, do I?"

Even a conversation that only comes from hearing, it is understood that it is an important content for Nagumo.

Nagumo takes the walkie-talkie and turns off the power knob.

"It's not Koenji that matters to me. "

Nagumo does not even try to wash away the soil and comes to pack up.

"I will do it with you and beat you thoroughly. that's my last job as student council president."

I wonder if it is mean. I have inspired myself as a student council president and shaken off this intimidation.

"I——!?"

I do not hesitate; I slap my fist into Nagumo.

"Ah, that's.....this!"

He could not breathe in an instant, and Nagumo collapsed in this place temporarily as if he had lost consciousness.

I catch Nagumo and let him lean against a big tree that doesn't hit the sun.

As long as you do not listen to bad advice, there will be no other way to do this in this place.

Nagumo's watch emits a warning alert if it detects an abnormality, and it rings for 5 seconds.

It should not take so long until you wake up.

20 or 30 minutes?

Anyway, I don't have to involve Nagumo in the future. Of course, it is inevitable that another problem will emerge after the uninhabited island test is over. It is also a small thing now.

If I don't solve the Tsukishiro problem that you need to deal with, then I won't be able to open the way ahead.

3.

On the last day, after 10 am, I -- Horikita Suzune, aimed at I2 and was heading north on the border between I4 and I3. The special exam is finally leaving the place. Only this last day, the place where we squeeze out the last energy. Fortunately, until just before 12 o'clock last night, the 2-year class D was not named in the lower 10 pairs.

The lower 5 groups, which are the scope of expulsion, are all groups of 3rd years.

However, I cannot be assured of absolute peace of mind. At the last minute, if these 5 groups join forces with another group, the score will inevitably rise, so there is a risk that the ranking will change. It is inevitable to be replaced with a group that is in the 6th and 7th place. In extreme cases, if all of the 10 groups in the lower group form a group with the top group, then all of the 10 groups may break out of the lower group.

My designated area indicated by the tablet is I7. It is the opposite of the I2 that is heading.

It is an action that can be taken as a rampage ignoring the designated area to be headed. The answer to why you are doing this is in 1 piece of paper held in your right hand. This is the one that was folded and tucked away when I woke up in my tent this morning.

On the paper I tried to spread out, "noon", "K-A", "expulsion", "I2" and 4 words were arranged and written irregularly.

2 things I first saw this and thought.

One, I thought that the person who wrote this was very frivolous and beautiful, and wanted to be a role model.

And the other 1 is that paper and pen are not in the free goods.

"How many points were the notebook and the pen?.."

I vaguely remember what was described in the manual of the uninhabited island, but I do not remember the detailed point price judging it as worthless. If you have any questions, please feel free to contact us and we will be happy to answer any questions you may have. Anyway, someone drunk bought a notebook and a note, and came over with this little bit of cryptography.

"No, it's too easy to call it cryptography. "

I2 is an area on an uninhabited island, and noon is the hour. This is the last day I sent you a note, so it shows that there is something here today on the 14th day. Until then if you say it is just a mischievous prank. But the remaining 2 words are not.

Expulsion and K-A. The former expulsion aside, the problem is this K-A.

If other students had seen this note, they would not have understood the meaning.

The moment I saw this, I ended up reading the meaning. Ayanokouji Kiyotaka's initials.

"If you think about the meaning as it is, at noon today, Ayanokouji-kun will drop out of school at I2..."

I thought it was a joke.

So, when the designated area of 7 o'clock in the morning was announced, I was going to ignore it.

But I was a little worried that Ayanokouji-kun's GPS was in E3.

But if you get closer to the I2 over time, you may not be done with just a joke.

I thought so, I decided to try using GPS search for a little time. If it was someone's trap to waste 1 point, it would have caught it.

As a result, — — — Ayanokouji-kun was walking from F3 to G3.

If he heads to I2 as it is.....

Driven by such a premonition, I decided to go north to confirm it.

He is rewarded. The probability that is the suggestion cannot be discarded.

There is still time until noon, but I wonder how far Ayanokouji-kun has progressed.

Of course, it's just a coincidence, and there's a possibility that they're already heading to another area.

The feeling that I want to search for GPS springs up, but I can resist it. If my score is enough, I can be in the top 50%. However, if you throw away the destination

designated area and issues from here and use it to search further, you will not know that. If you are carrying any road waste, you should head to I2.

"Ah! I finally caught up! wait, Horikita's coming north!"

When the end of the field of view opened and the river was about to be seen, such a voice came to be heard from behind.

"..... Why are you here?"

Ibuki-san shows up staring at me while making me out of breath.

Since it didn't seem to appear by chance, it seems that I have been chasing after it by searching for GPS.

"Score, show me the score. "

"Wait a minute. what the hell are you talking about?"

It is an action that suffers from understanding to suddenly appear and tell me to show the score to my enemy.

"I told you. this special exam, I won't lose to you."

I poke my index finger in front of me with a bit of bull.

"I don't need to check now. didn't you wait until it was over?"

"There is no guarantee that the score of all groups will be announced after the special exam is over. "

"Certainly, I know that may be the case, too. because it's the upper and lower groups that matter."

There is no guarantee that all students will be able to view the ranks of many groups immediately.

Of course, there is a possibility that it will be released as a matter of course.

"So let me check here now. "

On the last day, I want to keep black and white which one scored more.

"It's too stupid to believe it, but.....it's serious that you have turned your foot to this point. How many times did you use GPS search?"

"..... 3 times. because you were nearby, I thought it was only now."

The more distance there is, the harder it is to meet the opponent in mind.

Ibuki-san used GPS search 3 times to get to this point.

"That was hard work. "

"I don't need that kind of effort, so tell me the score. i got 131 points!"

How is it, to declare bullish just to say.

"Thanks for telling me even though I didn't hear it. But I have about 2 things to say. First of all, that there is no guarantee that you are saying the real score. "

"what is it? then you can just look at it."

I stop Ibuki-san trying to take out the tablet from his backpack.

"Second, that I will not teach even if you disclose the real score. "

"What?" what is that? are you saying the same thing as him?"

That guy.....? I was a little curious, but I will continue to talk.

"Even if you say that you are in the same 2nd year, you are enemies. i don't want to take the risk of disclosing information."

As of now, I don't think I'm in the bottom 10.

However, the score fluctuates until the last minute.

Even if it is the last day, the possibility of being scooped up by the information given to Ibuki-san is not 0.

"I understand. You were freaked out when you heard my score, right? you're losing, right?"

"I'm not going to answer the question of winning or losing."

I repeat that I do not intend to give any information, but Ibuki-san remarks with a slight bite.

"what if you just admit it? I couldn't win by score."

"I'll leave that to you, so go back to the exam."

If you are satisfied with that, I will show it to Ibuki-san.

"..... It's disgusting. show me the real score."

"you're not convinced you broke it?"

"I want to know the real score. I want to know how much I won you by a big margin."

"I said, that's bullshit..."

"it's important to me."

"I'm sorry, but we need to hurry."

"are you going to run?"

"I'm heading to the designated area. It's funny to describe it as running away."

I turn my foot to rush to I2.

Ibuki followed her as if she had escaped.

"you have a designated area to the north? or are you just chasing me?"

"What I want to know now is your score. if I find out, I'll go back to the designated area."

It means that you care only about me as much as you persistently sulk.

I'm sorry to be stuck here strangely.

I don't want to waste time even though it is swung around by 1 piece of paper.

"..... I'm losing."

"did you admit it? you finally admitted to losing, right?"

"It's not like that. You're saying you lost to that kind of obsession. The score I collected is 145 points. even though you came to the regrettable place, I won the game. "

Disclose information that should be hidden.

That's the reason for my defeat declaration.

“are you beating me? if you're saying you're winning, show me the evidence. show me the evidence.”

Of course, it is.

But I'm not going to stop walking anymore.

To confirm his safety, I want to aim for the I2 as soon as possible.

"——I understand.”

Efficient, no, though I don't think that's the right answer.

Ibuki-san knows the score I have on this final day of the exam, and it will not have a big impact. one minute... one second is regrettable now.

Drop the backpack and reach out to the tablet that is placed outside the inside from there.

Ibuki-san waits for the answer as to how many points my score is, without breaking his strict face.

It was when I took out the tablet at hand and tried to press the power button. I and Ibuki-san almost simultaneously feel a strong sign from the front that they are not trying to hide and raise their faces.

"I got it.”

An innocent voice, like when a child meets a playmate.

"Thank you, Horikita-Senpai. ”

When I saw the female students who had appeared before me, Ibuki expressed dissatisfaction without trying to hide it.

"..... Who is it?"

1st year class A Ichika Amasawa. ”

There is a possibility that it happened to appear in the same place, but somehow it looks strange.

I turned to Amasawa-san with my tablet in my hand.

What was written on the paper this morning in the story of the 1st year reward——No way she?

"Don't worry about me, can you continue?"

"That's not going to happen. I was just talking about a lot of personal things."

Ibuki-san is well aware that I do not want to teach the score as much as possible. You will also know that you do not want to win or lose by showing the score of the tablet here.

I was trying to encourage them to leave gently, but Amasawa-san doesn't move.

Ibuki-san is irritated and says, " I'm not sure if I'm going to be paralyzed after seeing the situation.

"you're in the way."

"How fufu? How's senpai? Horikita senpai"

"What?" ignore it?"

I can't hear Ibuki-san's question, but Amasawa-san ignores it. I'm not going to leave right away; I'm going to drop my backpack and she turns her shoulders.

"..... Yeah. I'm grateful that you saved him."

There is no such thing as an apology to her smiling face.

Do you think that attitude and response to Ayanokouji-kun does not apologize to me?

Or do you not think that it is bad as a major premise?

"You said you were in the way. this is the first time. go somewhere."

"What's the deal?" didn't Ibuki-senpai just push on without permission?"

It was as if we were listening to our conversation from an early stage.

Maybe it is really so.

"Even if it doesn't matter, let me lose it. "

The tone becomes stronger when I lose it from disturbing.

If you go any further, it is a situation where Ibuki-san can really get a hand.

Even if you receive such a threat, Amasawa-san just laughs funny.

"I wonder if there is a purpose, Amasawa-san. "

I put it down once, and I turn my attention to Amasawa-san.

I don't want to spend more time, but it can't be helped.

"Hey, hey, hey, hey. "

Ibuki-san is irritated by it, but he waits with a feeling that it cannot be helped.

"I want to ask Horikita, where will senpai who came north from be on now?"

"I'm standing with Ibuki-san right now, but as soon as that is over, I will aim for the F3 area. "

of course, lies lie. I'm in a situation where I'm trying to throw away my designated area.

But there is no merit in teaching such a thing to Amasawa-san.

She is also interested in colluding with other 1st year students to expel Ayanokouji-kun for a bounty.

It is safe not to talk about unnecessary things in relation to Ayanokouji-kun.

It was my decision that I thought so, but it was immediately noticed that it was an error.

"You're a liar Horikita-Senpai. Horikita-senpai's designated area is not this way, is it?"

"I wonder what that means. Are you trying to trap me with a strange trick?"

"It's useless even if you make a mistake. Originally, the designated area that Horikita-senpai should go to is I7. No?"

Amasawa-san's designated area, which I immediately answered, is exactly the place I should go next.

It is impossible to guess by mere coincidence.

Even from her expression, I can only think that I have been set up with the intention to catch from the beginning.

"We 2nd years have a 2nd year fighting style. Not everything can tell the truth."

After saying that, I immediately continue to do this.

"I wonder if it is an inevitable act to be vigilant against the person who tried to trap Ayanokouji-kun. "

Here you can switch the flow of the story smoothly.

There is no need for 1st grade students to show their enemies or bad behavior.

"I see. well, maybe that too."

Even though I said that I did not think that it reached my ears like this word.

Her attitude has already concluded, and I don't feel like I'm here

"where is Horikita going? No way..... I2 isn't it?"

It seems that my thoughts have been hit in the wrong direction

"I have a lot of prospects. But it was this morning that I decided to go to the I2.you're pretty good at guessing, aren't you?"

Even if I was using GPS search to pinpoint my location, it would not have been easy to get ahead like this.

If that is the case, it should be considered that Amasawa-san is also involved in this piece of paper today.

When I was hesitant about asking questions about that, Ibuki-san came forward.

"how long have you been talking?"

the feeling of being so irritated is the same for me.

If we continue, we will be forced to deal with Amasawa more than we spend time on Ibuki-san.

"Ibuki-san."

I decided to launch the tablet and show the screen of the score to Ibuki-san, prepared for the information to leak and leak. By all means, the existence of the group expansion 3 frame that I got will also be seen, but there is almost no real harm because I did not use it until the end.

For her, it doesn't matter what part of the group's maximum frame is.

The moment I saw the score, Ibuki's faint tongue strike.

And then I try to scratch my head, to make the irritation a big word.

"Oh? seriously? huh? This is the worst."

Although it is a somewhat cruel answer to her hard work for 2 weeks so far.

That said, I think Ibuki-san also worked hard well.

It was enough for her to score until she competed with me, because she was underdeveloped.

"If you feel good, head to the designated area. We still have a chance to turn things around because we scored 2 times on this last day. "

"Well, that's right, but..... what do you mean you're trying to throw away the designated area?"

I asked him if he was interested in Amasawa's words.

"This is a chance, Ibuki-san. I'm in a state where I can't score right now because of a reason."

you don't have to explain everything from 1 to understand, do you? And appeals with eyes.

"Certainly, the game is until this uninhabited island test is over. if you tell me to stop, I'll just have you turn around without hesitation."

While being stunned, Ibuki-san started to walk with his back facing whether he was convinced in a tentative form

With this, I succeeded in breaking up with Ibuki-san.

While I pack my tablet in my backpack, I focus on dealing with Amasawa-san.

"I'm going to the I2, but what are you going to do?"

"why are you ditching the designated area and going to the I2 that doesn't matter? there's no problem. It's not during the special exam, is it?"

"isn't that what you know best?"

"what do you say?"

“He threw this piece of paper into the tent while I was sleeping. what’s your aim?”

A small, folded piece of paper is sandwiched between the thumb and forefinger of the left hand and shown.

"..... paper? can you show me something if you want?"

it looks like a monkey show. Well, I don't have any use for this piece of paper anymore.

I return the paper to Amasawa-san, who seems to be the original owner.

Amasawa-san opens the paper and checks the contents.

"Irregularly arranged letters....."Noon" "K-A" "Expulsion" " I2. "

Read it out of your mouth, and then close your eyes once.

"A lot..... how far do you like to play games..."

"Game? what are you going to do with me and Ayanokouji-kun?"

"I do not know that. I’m just like my senior, and I’m just 1 of the participants."

"Don't make it a mistake. You showed up in front of me to prove the owner of the paper."

Amasawa, who smiled as if he was in trouble somewhere, rips the paper and throws it away.

I broke it 7 or 8 times and threw it away when it was shattered.

"Did you feel something disturbing when you saw these 4 words?"

"Ayanokouji-kun might drop out of school. You can't read it like that. you can't make it."

"I see."

He continued to say that he understood the situation more than I did.

Anyway, it is a waste of time to get along with her word game anymore.

I put my backpack back on and started walking towards her.

"I'm dissatisfied. I don't even know about Ayanokouji-senpai, but I wonder if I am a fellow because I am a classmate. "

When I lined side by side, Amasawa-san released such words.

"You don't know anything about Ayanokouji-senpai, Horikita-senpai, do you?"

I didn't like it, and I stopped.

"Then do you say you know more about him than I do?"

When I look only at my eyes, I smile as if I had met my eyes forcibly and am proud of it greatly.

"Of course. I know Ayanokouji-senpai well. Why are you so cool, smart ... and stronger than anyone else?"

"I do not think that the 1st year who has just entered the school has become more familiar with Ayanokouji-kun."

"you mean you've known him since junior high school?"

"just like me and Kushida were in the same junior high school?"

Amasawa-san continues to say her words regardless.

"So, what does Horikita-senpai know?"

what do you know?

He is my first.....friend.....

So, it should be good to say that it is a friend once.

Because the seat happened to be next door, I started to talk about various things.....

At first I thought he was a normal student, but in fact he was much smarter than I imagined.

He is also recognized by my older brother and is well versed in martial arts.

However, people who want to live a quiet school life are usually hiding such themselves.

There are still few people who know his ability, but the information you have with other people may not be much different.

"Yes, certainly I may not know anything about him, which is undeniable. "

When I think about Ayanokouji-kun again, I come to such a conclusion by all means.

Maybe Amasawa-san knew that well.

Amasawa-san smiles happily in the words that can be taken as a declaration of defeat.

"But——"

"but?"

I'm sure it's not that important.

I think it's not how much I know about him right now.

"I want to continue to know him until I graduate from now on. As a classmate..... as a friend, far more than you now. "

That is my wish now, a feeling without lies, lies, and false morning sickness.

He never drank boiling water once or twice.

However, he is an indispensable person for the class and an important companion that we cannot afford to lose.

If he is in a dangerous situation now, we cannot afford not to rush in.

The reason it is about to head until it ditches the designated area.

Now, once again, I was able to realize what I was trying to do.

This choice is not wrong.

If you simply end up with unfounded sorrow, there is nothing better than that.

"you think it's gonna help? horihori, the senpai who came north ..."

"I may not have enough ability yet now. But I'm going to be able to help him when he's in trouble."

This school life has just come to an end.

There may have been a big meaning in this conversation that can be taken as a waste of time.

I have to thank you for making me realize that.

As I was about to start walking, Amasawa-san's right hand stood in front of me.

When I look at her face again, I am already looking at me with a strong murderous intention to lose, the smile disappears.

"I've learned from talking to you. Something is actually going to happen with I2. if it's not, there's no need to hold him down desperately."

I can't afford to spend any more wasted time here.

"where are you going?"

"you can't tell by this flow? go to i2 and save Ayanokouji-kun."

This is exactly what I said earlier, a step to be able to help you when you are in trouble.

"Don't make me laugh. Horikita-senpai, Ayanokouji-senpai won't ask for help, will she?"

I just want to correct it; I say such a thing.

"at least for now."

"Is it different in the future?"

Nodding, I look back once.

"Then I found out 1 more thing. You really don't want me to go to the I2.i mean, I wasn't the sender of this paper."

When I tried to pass by avoiding my right hand, Amasawa stood up again in front of me.

"I won't let you go north Horikita-senpai"

"The more I can stop, the more I have to go to I2.you mean he's in trouble right now, right?"

It doesn't matter how much you know about the situation.

Obviously, I was only convinced that something was happening under Ayanokouji-kun now.

“do you think you can go?”

"Yeah, I think I can go."

Even if you forcibly remove the obstacles that stand in front of you.

"Well, only determination will come through Bing. I'll just wait for the time to put my stuff down."

In other words, it is to suppress me even by force.

It would be better not to think of it as a mere verbal threat.

I received the word obediently, and slowly lowered my backpack to my feet.

"I'll tell you first, but for the time being, I'm a martial arts veteran. "

"I know."

"..... that's right. You're quite an informant."

I wonder if he knows more about me than just Ayanokouji-kun.

"I'll tell you first, but it's better to have that intention because it's super strong. "

From the time she showed her anger, I feel that she is not a normal child.

I'm sure this is not something to leave out.

The fatigue of the uninhabited island test has naturally accumulated.

But that's the same for Amasawa-san, who is in front of me.

I have no problem with my physical condition, so it is equal in terms of condition.

Then I won't lose easily either.

Slowly, I watched Amasawa-san's actions in front of me.

She does not seem to take a special type, only an eerie expression.

"If you say you're going to see Ayanokouji-senpai, let's just play a little to stop it. "

Amasawa-san in front of me stepped out of his left foot——

"Huh!?"

"I'll wait for you, so don't worry. You can rest for 5 minutes or 10 minutes."

"If your purpose is not to let me go to Ayanokouji-kun, I will do so. "

"if you don't have to fight, that's the best, right? Horikita-senpai. "

that's definitely not the case. The deserted island test, which has been continued without a hitch so far, has begun to be noisy at the end of that.

If I'm not good at it, I will retire, and I may be expelled from school alone.

"..... again."

When the pain in the back is gone, take the position again.

the same posture as before.

I am not good at wild fighting just because I have knowledge of martial arts.

As I learned, I can only demonstrate the ability I have acquired.

I was surprised by Amasawa's speed, but if he is good at judo, there is an idea here as well. When a man pushes a woman down, he grabs her and asks her what she should do.

I remember it in my brain and practice it again.

There is no room to relax, but if the other party is Amasawa-san, it would be useless to worry.

I throw away the idea that I am younger, and switch to the feeling of fighting with the superior.

"What is it?"

This is not Amasawa-san's face, but a slight change in both legs and shoulders, and I laugh out loud whether it is interesting.

"Yeah yeah, I understand Horikita-senpai. I know how you feel. But am I right?"

I don't get along with her wordplay.

Now, I concentrate all my nerves, to abandon her first move——

After the shock and pain, I found out that my left leg, which was approaching at high speed, hit a little above my side belly, trying to match her right foot.

"Ah!"

I was kicked to the ground in agony and pain that seemed to make me cry.

The only thing I could do with an arm that could not even defend was to take the passive. I roll on the ground twice and three times, and I am forced to be confused even though I know how it happened.

"you thought judo was the main thing, right? that's a sweet idea."

"..... Well.....!"

I press down on the area of the right-side belly that was kicked involuntarily and close my eyes.

In such intense pain, it seems to break my heart in a moment.

This is the second time that I felt so desperate strength.

I don't know if it's true or not.....

That's just recently, and if you keep standing, you're going to lose your confidence in various ways.

"This year's 1st year students are not cute, cute...."

"Does that mean that last year's Horikita-Senpai was a cute child unlike me?"

I think it's a mean premise question, but it's a painful answer to my ears.

The type is different, but the lack of cuteness I would not have taken the lead either.

When I put my strength on my leg to stand up, I am attacked by the feeling that I am going to get out.

By throwing on her back and kicking 1 shot, my physical strength has been shaved more than I imagined.

"Who are you, you.it seems that you know the old Ayanokouji-kun....."

One thing is certain is that this Amasawa-san has a strange strength as well as him.

When I was relative with my brother, I was able to see the strength of Ayanokouji when I was relative with Hosen-kun.

"You can't teach that to a senior like that, can you?"

"Well, you don't seem to be the kind of person who can easily answer. "

Anyway, it's one of the few good things that the other side is playing with.

I'm just trying not to let you go to Ayanokouji-kun, so I don't care how much time it takes. In order to move forward, you have to let go of the damage you have suffered even a little.

"I mean, I'm disappointed in a lot. Isn't Horikita-senpai better than you think? that's why Ayanokouji-senpai doesn't talk to you about anything."

Amasawa-san's eyes Hitomi looks at me as if peeking into my heart.

"I want to help you; I want to know what you think of me who I really don't trust."

"..... That's right, I might know."

"I said it just now, but I can't rely on Ayanokouji-senpai.

"Even so, I'll let you hear it from his mouth, not from your mouth."

"Don't you know it's so smart?"

Without even trying to hide his irritation, Amasawa-san approaches me.

"I'm still Kushida, senpai has more eyes to see. "

Kushida-san? I wonder why her name appears here.....?"

"Stand up, Horikita-senpai. even if I talk to senpai already, it's just frustrating, so I'll end it."

At least with mercy, it gives me respite to regroup.

If so, I cannot afford to give up the fight until the end.

I stand up and concentrate all my consciousness on abandoning Amasawa-san's attack.

It will be repeated, but there is no way as long as you can only do this.

"I'm sorry, I'm sorry, I'm sorry."

Amasawa-san, who started with a light step, approaches.

do you want to take it? avoid it? I'm sure neither of them will succeed.

“Then at least one arrow will reward you——!”

pan! And the sound of a dry fist rings by my ear.

But the pain does not come running, and shadows are formed in front of me to hide my vision.

"You, why....."

The student who caught the fist that was approaching in front of her threw up without facing here.

The small back was the Ibuki-san who was supposed to have left.

"I.....what a punch you are. "

“nice catch. I was surprised by a little unexpected appearance. ”

When I couldn't swallow the situation and couldn't move, Ibuki, who looked back, glared at me.

"I will defeat you. I don't want to see a place where I lose in 1 year I don't know anyone like this."

I said so and shake off the fist that I grabbed. Amasawa-san once again took the distance.

“Amasawa, please remember your name, Ibuki-senpai. ”

"I don't remember my personal belongings well. if you want me to remember, will you leave that impression?"

"Ahaha, it might be a little interesting. "

"I'll play with her, so why don't you go where you want to go?"

"What are you saying. You've worked hard on this special exam to win me, haven't you?"

“you're throwing away the designated area, aren't you? that's why it doesn't make sense to reverse it.”

did you come back for that? The word swallows.

"She's incredibly strong. You may regret it.is that okay?"

"What is it? Are you are saying I'm going to lose?"

"she's that strong."

"I don't feel like I'm losing like I'm blowing senpai. "

"..... is, it's not a good thing."

The unskilled threats seem to be counterproductive and ignite Ibuki's feelings.

"Even if I could beat Amasawa-san, I would have enough time to retire if I went too far or sounded an emergency alert. You alone could be expelled."

"you're the same, aren't you?"

"huh? yeah, yeah.

"I'm more confident than you."

I said so, and made a gesture that paid my hand to leave quickly

"which one will fight? hurry up and make a decision."

"I'll do it with her."

"is that the line that the guy who was about to lose just now? you're in the way. you're in the way. you're in the way."

"This is my fight; it doesn't matter to you. "

"what are you saying, tea, tea, bitter? aren't you going crazy by hitting your head?"

"That is——"

No, I can't stop Ibuki-san by doing half-hearted things. But I can't do anything here that I leave it to her.

I grabbed Ibuki-san's shoulder and forced him to step back.

"What are you doing?"

"I've wrapped it in Oblate, but I'll tell you. You can't beat her."

"Don't be ridiculous. Don't make a decision before you do it."

"It's true. I couldn't beat you because I had no hands or feet."

If the fire has caught on, I will burn Ibuki-san's fire to the utmost.

"Then prove it in front of you——"

I hold out my left arm towards Ibuki-san.

"What?"

"I don't want to fight to lose, if you are going to break into this fight, I will show you some resolution as well. Join the same group as me, and if one of them is incapacitated, we leave and only prevent the group from retiring."

"It's a joke. Why am I with you?!"

"That's why I said it. I want to be prepared. Don't get into this fight without being prepared."

"I don't like it....."

"You don't have to like it, but if you want to participate, I want to rely on you. "

"It's the worst enough to die seriously. But it's not funny that you were expelled from school in the first year."

We know that each other's intentions are against each other.

However, it stops at the position where the watch and the watch overlap.

The time required for the link is 10 seconds.

If I wanted to stop it, I would have been able to stop it by Amasawa-san, but there was no sign of moving.

Amasawa-san always enjoys observing what she does from above.

"It's not a bad strategy. If you make a group with each other alone, you can escape from withdrawal even if 1 person does a big ghost me. "

Amasawa turns her back and quietly walks away from us.

It's not like you felt the danger in a 2-to-1 situation and pulled us away.

When I stopped at a certain distance, I looked back.

"But there is only 1 miscalculation Horikita-senpai. "

"miscalculation? I wonder what this is all about."

"The fact that it is okay to retire 1 person means that there is no problem even if you break 1 person if you turn the other side. "

It makes the smile like pure evil look bigger, which I have never shown before.



“did I offend you? it's not a good idea.”

“Even though you should feel the strength of the opponent with your skin, Miss. Ibuki seems to have fun somewhere.”

And here the signal of link completion rings.

"Which way will I break it?"

Amasawa's expression was full of passion when she ran out at once after taking a runaway.

There is nothing to stand for, and I just reach out as if I grabbed it and come towards me.

"Ahaha! ha ha ha ha!!"

She smiled high and seemed to be distorting and alienating.

Or me, Ibuki-san.

If she does, I would be more hateful, but it is better not to think that the probability of being targeted is high even if it is because of it.

"Let's go, Ibuki-san! You go to the left!"

“don't give me orders!”

While saying so, Ibuki-san starts to move to the left.

I also started to move to the right side at the same time to confirm the aim of Amasawa-san coming towards me.

Amasawa-san who comes straight as if it seems to have no faint dust to play with the small work.

I wonder if you're not going to let me judge until the last minute.

Then, then, until I carefully determine this too.

As both sides began to move, the distance quickly clogged up and collided with each other.

Because my fist and Ibuki-san are not supposed to be breathing, the timing of the attack naturally deviates.

But just because of that, it can't be easy to cope with it.

Even so, Amasawa-san vividly avoids it, as if she were doing a training that he was used to.

We continue to attack without resting our hands, as if we are going to be batting in a series of strikes.

"Yes, once stop. "

Amasawa-san calmly accepts and interrupts our attack, which has not taken any action at all.

"What is it, this 1st year.....!"

"Not at all..."

We line up and stare at Amasawa-san in front of us, out of breath.

It's a chigu-hug as an improvised combination, but it's still 2 to 1.

If it is normal, it should be overwhelming, but this is being pushed.

More than imagination..... No, it is beyond imagination.

In the framework of my common sense, it seems to be an indistinguishable existence.

Our dominant arms restrained. If you try to put in a bad kick here, you will get a counter.

"Ibuki-san, do not put out your hand in the swagger to detour. "

"let go of me!"

Maybe I could not stand the restraint state, Ibuki-san managed to limit the flexible body and released a kick. It is said that I was waiting for it, but I use the dominant arm as I grabbed it to break my posture.

"Huh!!"

"you said stop, right?"

At this moment, I felt a sense of incongruity that was not said to be gained in the war situation being pushed.

The difference in power is obvious. Amasawa-san is playing?

It looks like they are fighting with minimal movement from a while ago.

What if you weren't waiting for recovery when you were fighting 1 on 1 with me?

But it cannot be said that it is a proper answer.

If it is her strength, you should be able to conquer it easily.

Come up with a strategy that you want to try only 1.

Anyway, once you have to get out of this state.

“ha!”

I stick my left fist out of her body, but it is lightly paid like Ibuki-san.

"Yes, do not re-partition."

Looking down at us and smiling, Amasawa-san once again takes the distance.

“it's not the same thing as me.”

"Unlike you, I did this to myself.....to re-partition."

“no excuses, dassa.”

That is, maybe if you look at the situation now, everyone will point to 2 of us.

"If you're licking, I'll let you know..."

Get up, grab the arm of Ibuki-san, who seems to be setting up even 1 person, and stop it.

"What are you doing?"

"Now that we're in the same group, I'll have you follow my instructions. You can do it, right?"

"Oh? you can't do that, can you?"

"It doesn't make sense if you don't do it. I should have understood the strength of Amasawa-san in front of me enough, I cannot win alone or you alone. "

"Even if it is, I'm sorry for following your instructions. "

I think.

I wondered how the best answer would be to contact Ibuki-san.

What would you do if Ayanokouji-kun was in this place and was in the same situation as myself now?

What should I do for 2 people who do not match horses to take cooperation only in this place?

"Ibuki-san."

"you said you didn't like it."

"I know you and I are water and oil. a 1 year ago, in the desert island test, I got into a relationship now from a little bit of trouble, but there is a part that recognizes you only once."

Yes, I will not hesitate to do what I need now.

"Your fighting sense is beyond me.no, I think it's slightly more than that."

"What suddenly.so you're lifting it up?"

"But your fighting style is specialized in 1-on-1. I'm more familiar with how to fight a strong enemy in a 2-on-1 way. The word "cooperation" might have been a mistake for you. lend me your strength."

Ibuki-san receives those words and turns his eyes to me for a moment.

"You are stronger than equal to me. But just that. Other than that, the level is completely different. I can't study, I can't organize a class, I can't hold hands with someone. I'm sorry, but it's nice to be conceited to call myself my rival."

if you make me angry, it's up to that. But I do not stop the words halfway

"I think it's time for you to break out of the shell, too. Mio Ibuki. "

"..... What is it. "

"If you continue to push into loneliness as it is now, you will surely be hit by the crisis of withdrawal somewhere. "

"It's okay if that happens, then it will be like that."

"It means a complete defeat to me to the point of complete skinlessness, okay?"

"What?"

"I can't say that dropping out of school in a half-way place is a rival. "

"I've grown into a rival who's been ripped off to the very end and intimidated me."

"oh, I know, I know, so shut up."

"I will follow you only in this place. that's all right, isn't it?"

"well done."

"So, what should I do?"

"Just like before, at the same time, I will attack Amasawa-san at the same time. However, hitting is secondary. I want you to stand around so that you never get caught. And I want you to keep attacking endlessly."

"Is it secondary to hitting?" what would that be?"

"If my reading is correct..... I'm sure there is a winning opportunity there. when I give you a signal, attack with all you might."

I was not convinced, but Ibuki-san left me

"End of operation time?" then, shall we start the second round soon?"

At the same time, I started running, and I went to Amasawa-san while dividing to the left and right.

In order not to get caught, it is strictly forbidden to get too close.

From the distance that the fist touches or does not touch, timing and sticking out the fist.

Of course, if Amasawa-san does not deal with anything, the attack will be hit. As a result, it is necessary for her to continue to respond to any attack with some degree of nerve wear.

Do not rush, calm down, and if you feel danger, quickly take the distance.

If it was 1 person, I would not be able to escape, but now that I have dispersed my consciousness in 2 directions, it is a way of fighting that can be used.

Still, I cannot have a gap yet.

Before my breath goes up, hurry, hurry——!

By continuing the dangerous attack, the sharpness of the movement of Amasawa-san begins to dull.

Although she was laughing at her expression, her breath was clearly starting to rise.

"——Now!!"

In order not to miss a once-in-a-lifetime chance, I shook my right fist with all my might to Amasawa-san.

Although it is stopped by showing the margin with one hand until now, she took a defensive posture.

Although this fist was prevented from hitting the body directly, Ibuki, who was turning behind, kicked the ground and shot his fist in the face of Amasawa-san, who was looking back and trying to respond.

Amasawa's body shakes in the first hit attack.

"ah, ah, ah!"

I drop my waist deep and release a positive fist thrust into her abdomen which is not able to take a defensive posture.

She exhales, and Amasawa-san collapses.

I straddle over her at that moment and seal my movements so that I can't get up.

"I.....it worked for now....."

"Haa.....haa..... This is it Amasawa-san..... I acknowledge your strength, but I don't have stamina until it is fatal"

I was able to somehow reverse the situation by poking her unexpected weakness.

"oh, did you find out? I'm weak."

Despite being taken off the mount, I laughed with my tongue out a little without impatience.

I casually looked at Amasawa-san's gym clothes and doubted my eyes.

Her skin that peeped slightly from under the gym clothes.

I grab the gym clothes involuntarily and pull it up to the navel forcibly.

"You, what, that strange me..."

A mark like a strong bruise. You can see the traces of several blows.

A wound like a completely different punishment from the shokenbutsu that I gave only one blow.

It is a wound that had been received before the beginning of the battle.

"I had a bit of a fight before with my seniors, and I was like, "Oh, that's it."

It should be at the level that originally distorts the expression in pain and hinders walking.

Yet she was standing around in such a ragged state to the advantage against 2 of us.

I didn't have stamina.

From the beginning, she fought in a dying state.

You were fighting in a situation where you needed to recover more than I did.....

I almost remember vertigo to the truth.

A person who is able to inflict such injuries against Amasawa-san, who is in perfect condition.

Even if the boys were included, only the person who was concerned about Hosen-kun was floated.

"Do you want to know who it did? maybe it was chosen-kun."

There is no doubt that Hosen-kun's ability is extraordinary.

Amasawa-san, who has a strength away from reality, will also be able to stand around in the upper hand.

However, there is something that can be understood by just a little relative of her character.

I do not think that I will answer obediently.

She just showed me 1 convincing answer.

If that's the case-does that mean that there are other people who overwhelm Amasawa-san?

Even if I apply all the students in the school to myself, I do not think of the person who comes to the pin.

If it is Yamada-kun or, no, but there is no merit for him to do such a thing.

"I'm sorry, but I can't believe it. who are you really?"

"I can't answer that a bit.....!"

She did not miss the chance that she was upset to see the condition of the careless, suspicious me.

“hey, what are you doing?!”

"..... That's right, it was swagger to detour. ”

Amasawa-san escaped from a state that could be taken as a one-time chance.

“now, the situation is back to normal, 2 people.”

let's create a full body over there. Still, the situation was reversed again.

I'm not sure if I can hold her down again ... honestly, I'm not confident.

But I have no choice but to do it.

And here's what she thought: head to her backpack and take out the tablet.

"It looks like it's over. I love this game so much that I can't wait to play it again!!!!!!!!!!!!!!”

“what do you mean?”

"That's it. if you want to pass by, please do it yourself.”

Saying so, I will open the way that I did not try to pass by showing strong resistance to this point.

some kind of trap? While the situation is not easy to grasp, Amasawa-san starts to walk somewhere

“where are you going?”

“where? Well, I wonder if it is a designated area for the time being. I’m not going to do a special exam.”

Anyway, if she pulled, to check the state of Ayanokouji-kun——.

"Ah, that's right. I don't think we need to chase Ayanokouji-senpai anymore?"

"..... Why?"

"It's all over now. if you think it's a lie, why don't you go and see it?"

"——What about Ayanokouji-kun?"

Amasawa-san looked down slightly at that question.

“you should check it out for yourself. but you may only regret that you didn't make it in time.”

Amasawa-san seems to be really going to turn back, slipping through our side.

no way, has someone already done it?

“what are you going to do? Ayanokouji, are you going after him? you're fighting Amasawa for that, right?”

“yeah, I'll go after him.”

It has already come before my eyes; I cannot turn back without checking now

"Then I'll go, too.”

"Why?"

"If you say Ayanokouji is in a pinch, I thought I'd laugh at you by the side.”

“you have a bad idea.”

We hurried back to each other with our backpacks, and we ran to the I2.

4.

It was the I2 that reached beyond the border, but the signal of arrival does not come to the watch.

I usually doubt the possibility that it is a GPS error, but it is thin only this time.

If this is the case, it will be necessary to approach the center of the area as much as possible to fill the error of the watch. Of course, I have never experienced such a situation for 2 weeks so far, including the fact that the tip of the island of I2 is near the center, it is inevitable that 1. It is made so that if I do not come to me, I can get to it even if I step in without knowing anything.

I walk slowly on a path that is not allowed to escape.

Without walking for 10 minutes, the deep forest gradually began to absorb light, and I was able to see the blue sea and blue sky spreading beyond my sight.

Even if it comes to this point, the watch does not show any reaction at all.

Instead, two adults were standing on the small beach that spread out in front of me.

One person is a familiar man, acting president Tsukishiro. The figure of the jersey is floating.

And the other 1 person is the teacher of the 1st year class D homeroom teacher.

Although it is a strange combination, it seems to be such a thing.

"I decided to take a rather aggressive approach, acting President Tsukishiro. "

I'm walking on the beach and I'm talking to you.

"It's just things that don't go well," he says. this is my last choice."

I look back again on this special exam, the 14 days so far. It became clear that Tsukishiro's lure me to this I2 was the final "trap".

However, it is not without a point to be caught.

There are no designated areas or assignments around this northeast area, so no other students will come. But at the same time, there should have been a future where I abandoned the designated area and aimed at the issue. Or the future who was acting with someone at the same table as Nanase.

It is not possible to set this last place with Tsukishiro by simply leaving it to luck. Before yesterday, it was a "fixed" future for me to come here.

Nanase is defeated before me, and then to take another action. To wish to act alone in order to hide in the vicinity of 11th place and aim for the top. The timing of the raid of the 1st years and its content.

There is no doubt that Tsukishiro Side planned everything from the beginning.

"So, what will I do after this. "

The small ship, which is reflected at the edge of the field of view, is moored by the waves while the engine is on.

This means that we are ready to launch at any time.

"If possible, I would like you to obediently follow the instructions and board with us. "

"Ayanokouji Kiyotaka's voluntary retirement declaration, if it is a form, it will fit round."

Shiba sensei added so.

"do you think I would choose the option of getting on the boat?"

"Sure. If you're honest, you don't have to go all the way to an uninhabited island.

"Even so, I didn't have a particular relationship with Mr. Shiba at school, but it means that he was a person on the acting president's side. "

From the point where I did not have contact with here, it may have been a surveillance role of Amasawa. It seems that the need has disappeared, and there is no intention to hide it anymore.

I'm in the northeast where there is nothing, but it would be somewhat suspicious, but there was also a figure of clouds in the south. In that sense, it has functioned well as a camouflage.

No, either way, it would be nice to think that the person you are monitoring is Tsukishiro's side.

But it does not seem to have anything visibly dangerous.

"It is easy to control here if you use a kind of weapon, etc., but you are a commodity if you hate it raw.it is my duty to recapture it safely, so I decided that what I needed was my fist."

Standing on the beach, Tsukishiro smiles so fearlessly and spreads his hands lightly.

In order to resist at the last minute in this place, it is necessary to strike with Tsukishiro.

Unlike Nanase, the means to keep avoiding attacks are not very, but it is not likely to pass.

"The only way to avoid expulsion is to take it. "

"that's what it is."

"Can you spare me if you can. I'm not saying that violence is a bad solution, but I'm a student at this school. based on the usual rules, this is a foul."

"Certainly, it may be. However, Ayanokouji-kun, you are a successful example that left a special achievement in the White Room. Even if you fight within the limited rules, there will be no enemies. Don't you think it is foolish to compete with others in this school? Or did you feel the pleasure of being the general of the mountain?"

"If so, evolution that betrays the expectations of that man.....No, is it degeneracy?"

"No, no. The desire of the White Room is to seize control of Japan, and thus the world. If you are a successful person and feel that way, you will eventually be able to take control of the world and immerse yourself in pleasure. "

From a small Japanese high school, the story spreads at once to take control of the world.

Even if someone listens to such a dreamy story, they will only laugh with their nose.

Perhaps Tsukishiro itself in front of you, you should be greatly skeptical about how realistic it is.

I'm just trying to perform my duties indifferently, faithfully to my orders.

"Well, to be honest, I thought that this school is not a big deal. "

"It would be so, for you, the level of this school is the way that I passed in my childhood."

"It's only about the curriculum. I've finally found the direction of what I want to do and what I want to do at this school. I think that I can enjoy it enough until graduation, and there are many excellent people besides the White Room. "

Rather, it can be said that it is a treasure trove of human resources that can never be created in the White Room.

"I'm not going to deny the students at the advanced education high school anything. As you say, a gifted person is always everywhere in the world. Sometimes there will be people who surpass you in sports, sometimes in academic ability. But it's not that part that matters, it's a human being who can perform well under all circumstances and lead a large number of people. "

The acting President, Tsukishiro, glances lightly to the governor.

"What about Nagumo, the one-size-fits-all wild card?"

"Nagumo stopped moving, Ichinose is already away, so do not worry. "

Of course, I would have entered the calculation to stop Nagumo and Ichinose.

"Then as for the unscheduled reaction, it seems that Amasawa has sealed the move. "

unexpected reaction? There are no designated areas or issues around this area.

was someone approaching besides Ichinose and Nagumo?

If an unrelated student appears in this place, it will be an annoying story for Tsukishiro.

It seems that Amasawa is stopping its irregular existence.

"That means you've done your courtesy to her, isn't it?"

"It didn't seem like Amasawa was in line with the acting President Tsukishiro, though. "

"She is simply a "traitor". she was chosen to bring you back, but she didn't seem to want to bring you back from the beginning."

As the wasteful talk is over, Tsukishiro takes a step.

It is not a good idea to waste time on each other.

The distance to each other will be packed little by little.

It is still open for more than 5 or 6 meters until it meets each other.

Shiba-sensei slowly turns around behind me so as not to let me escape.

“you're not saying 2 to 1 is unfair, are you? You are the greatest masterpiece of the White Room. Even so, I feel a little uneasy here.”

That said, but there was an overwhelming margin in Tsukishiro.

I was convinced that even 1-on-1 would be enough to cross each other, and I was told by intuition that I chose to fight with 2 people after that.

There is no pride at all, solid posture.

I move my gaze and turn to the ship waiting on the shore.

As far as I can see from here, only 1 sailor is a pilot.

In other words, even if you come in, you only need to eliminate up to 3 enemies.

"Rest assured. he and I are the only ones fighting you."

It is not a simple opponent so that you can easily use that word only as a cormorant.

It is empty-handed in the mouth just now, but I cannot throw away the possibility that I have hidden a portable weapon.

Adults with unknown abilities, it is also a battle that was wary of the presence or absence of weapons and reinforcements, other uncertain factors while standing around handily superior to 2 agents class opponents.

It is a situation where the brain seems to be burned by multitasking normally, but there is no mental disturbance.

The battle in the absurd and disadvantageous situation has been repeatedly beaten from a young age.

It is the same as the process of unconsciously performing breathing, which is essential for human beings to live.

"I do not even think that I will lose, I have such a face. "

“Do you look like that?”

There is no visible result anywhere.

I can't open up the future unless I grab it here.

The opponent is still watching in the situation where it was taken front and back.

Normally, I would like to get out first, but it is not a good idea to set it up from here.

It is not the students who are standing before and after, but the people on the school side.

If only I would raise my hand, I would fall at a disadvantage in situations other than fighting.

"Even though I understand that it will be advantageous, can't I start from myself? it looks like you."

Tsukishiro, who would know the education policy on the White Room in detail, analyzes it.

"Then — — — Let's start from here without hesitation, Shiba sensei. "

At the same time as I call my name, 2 adults begin to walk to me at the same time.

Both of them kept calm and kept their distance as if they were advancing a piece of tsume-shogi.

The sign of Shiba turning behind and the footsteps disappear at the same time.

The distance from Tsukishiro walking from the front is 7 steps, 6 steps, 5 steps, 4 steps——.

I crouch down a little and avoid both hands of Shiba who came to grab my face from behind.

The first thing to come is from behind.

In the middle of the action to avoid, Tsukishiro extends his arm from the front and comes to grab me like Shiba. I avoided rolling on the beach, and at the same time did the movement to get up and run and escaped from the chase.

Sand and dust dance with the sea breeze. 2 adults do not chase in a hurry and look at this quietly.

It was the same over there that I was watching the situation.

I'm trying to develop my skills from the movement of practice, which I don't know from the data.

Feet sinking in the sand. should I have taken off my shoes early if this was the case?

Under the hot sun, 2 people start to walk as if to fill the open distance again.

With my face and body facing 2 people, I take the distance behind and go down as much as possible. With the sea at its back, it escapes from the soft sand to secure a foothold and avoid being pushed around.

"It is a theory, but it is a subtle place whether it can be said that it is correct, Ayanokouji-kun. "

It is not taken behind, but the escape path narrows by that amount.

If you go down any further, the position where the waves will be on your feet, the Tsukitsuki-jo Shiro and Tsukushi-umaba approach there.

The outstretched arm is still trying to grab my body.

it seems he's not going to do damage to me by hitting me yet.

"You are good at running away. "

The movement of both of them accelerated, and the gap that I avoid was taken away at once.

After one foot went down to the last minute enough to step on the sea water, I ran away from the place unbearably.

"Oh, my god. have you given up having the sea protect your back already?"

If the other party is panicking, it is easy to invite mistakes.

While thinking, Shiba and Tsukishiro kick the sand and come towards us.

2 vs 1 Now, if you get caught by either of them, the game is over at that point.

4 arms are extended to replace, and if you show a slight gap, the situation that ends continues.

I started running and tried to get the distance, but the 2 men started chasing without leaving.

Even if you run around in a place like this, you just keep exhausting your physical strength.

It is clear that it is the aim to try to deprive the stamina by the scorching sun and the bad footing.

I canceled the running motion halfway, made the most of the spring of my body, stepped on the sand with my left foot stepping forward, and reversed and set it on Shiba who takes the back.

"Moo!?"

My movement, which showed an unexpected trajectory, makes Sima's movement slightly stiff.

While interweaving the feint from the left fist and aiming at the chest with the right, Shiba who sensed the danger kept distance without hurriedly.

It is evidence that avoiding is a priority rather than grasping

"No, — — — Against 2 of us, it is a stunning stand-around Ayanokouji-kun. "

I tried to counterattack while avoiding attacks from both sides, but I could not get a clean hit.

"But human physical strength is finite.by the time you start breathing?"

"It is a difficult opponent to fight, is not it?"

"It is my job to take the initiative to do things that people dislike. "

It's not frivolous or dirty, it's just a way of fighting for the purpose of catching me and bringing me back.

However, I was not spitting out stamina senseless.

What I got so far. It seems that there is a slight difference in ability in battle in Tsukishiro and Shiba.

Tsukishiro is 4 while Shiba is 6. It turned out that Sima was above the movement.

In my intuition, I thought that Tsukishiro was better than one piece...

Anyway, change the balance to be vigilant slightly from 5:5.

I just thought that I left the back to Shiba, who is inferior in ability, but it was the opposite.

It's a way of fighting to back out here.

In this case, I want to aim from the inferior Tsukishiro, but still the ability should have been an order of magnitude.

It is a story in a high dimension, it is not something that can be easily killed.

Rather, if you notice that I've done the analysis, Tsukishiro may be conscious of protecting it.

Without realizing that he had noticed the difference in ability, he killed Shiba with a single blow.

To put it simply, I'm going to make a mistake and accept one shot at a time.

the other side hasn't thought about hitting me yet. now is your chance.

If you're lucky, you can only deal damage unilaterally.

Then, after neutralizing Shiba, he immediately dealt with Tsukishiro by 1:1.

One second or so of thought time. both of them attack me at the same speed.

However, the fist, which seemed to be grabbed, was strongly clenched and changed to a blow.

It was read——.

The aim of exchanging damage is read, and if you shoot as it is, both sides will eat.

If so, then, this is the attack that surpasses——

I tried to turn my consciousness back to exchange damage with Shiba behind me, but something unexpected happened. A cold sign was felt in the neck and the interruption of counterattack was made without ceremony.

I take the avoidance action that I do not know how many times and escape from Tsukishiro.

The sound of Shiba's fist, which was slightly delayed and shaken, dries up and reaches my ears. If I had responded poorly to the damage exchange, my feet might have stopped. Sima's blow would definitely have had the same power as mine.

No, more than that.....

I was watching the movement of Tsukishiro, which should be inferior to Shiba, from a side perspective, but it was 2 stages faster than expected.

"..... After all it is a person who cannot be taken off guard, acting President Tsukishiro. "

I avoided it on the verge, and for the first time in years I was going to sweat in the fight.

"If you don't believe in intuition, what's going on then?"

It may have been defenseless to receive not only a single blow of Shiba but also the attack of Tsukishiro.

The reading of Tsukishiro 4 and Shiba 6 itself is false information created during the operation over there.

He intentionally saves his ability and attacks it beyond his vigilance.

"I was going to kill you now, but your reaction speed is not in the realm of ordinary people. "

Or I was fortunate not to throw away the possibility.

Tsukishiro in front of you, but it is unnatural that it is inferior in ability to Shiba.

I can say that only that point helped me raise my vigilance on the verge of it.

Both of these 2 people are careful and do not take risks as much as possible, but if they step on it, they will take risks without hesitation.

This is a little disadvantageous, or——.

Even if you try to crush one of them first, it is difficult to get into the cover at exquisite timing and hit the attack properly. I can't even think of it as a combination that was formed overnight.

"Is the analysis going well? Ayanokouji-kun"

It's still more than 2 minutes since the battle started.

I have already tried various patterns, but none of them are decisive.

"It would have been easy to do it if it was purely like a clumsy child. But we adults do not hesitate to take the best measures to not lose. even if it's muddy, it's not really cool."

This idea also, Tsukishiro has been read 99%. It is a way of fighting that is accurate without hesitation and does not let you read your thoughts. No, should we not show the truth while reading it? In any case, in the current situation, we lack a decisive strike. It seems that you have to take a reasonable risk if you become a Jiri poor as it is.

"Acting President Tsukishiro. "

It is Shiba who has been responding to a few words so far to break this awkward state.

Immediately after the name was called, it seemed that Tsukijo also noticed the incident.

It was something that no one in this place had ever envisioned.

"I wonder what the acting President and the homeroom teacher are doing to the students in such a place where there is no one to care for. would you please let me hear it?"

It is not inviting visitors.

"You sure——. "

"She is a 3rd-year class B Kiryuin. "

why is she here? This I2 should be the only one in the designated area.

"It doesn't seem to be a stray kitten. what do you want?"

Once the battle is over, Tsukishiro asks the question in his usual tone.

"Actually, I was allowed to watch the situation behind a big tree from a while ago, but I could not see the situation of 2:1. that's how it came out."

Of course, Tsukishiro and Shiba did not see the GPS response.

"Is this the cause? looks like the accident caused the watch to malfunction."

When Kiryuin said so and laughed, she showed a watch that was broken to pieces on the surface.

"There are people from the school in front of me, so I ask you, is there anything wrong? Even if the watch is broken, the scoring function will only be turned off. wherever I go, it's my freedom."

"Of course, there is no problem. Even so, it is a test that the failure of the watch is endless. "

Tsukishiro does not seem to panic at the irregular existence of this place.

A situation that should normally be drawn when seen by other students.

However, Tsukishiro, who understands that this is the last place, still does not pull.

It would be just that Kiryuin was written on the list to be eliminated.

"I don't know if I'm going to be able to do that," he said."

If you have seen the warped battle between teachers and students, there is no point in repairing it.

Rather, we should make good use of this accident that happened.

"It is up to you after this. Can I help you?"

The strength of Tsukishiro is considerable. His fighting style, combined with his experience and skill, can be said to be one of the top-class enemies in his past memories.

"Of course. I don't know the circumstances, but it's natural to protect your junior as a senior, isn't it?"

When I said so and stood next to me, Kiryuin laughed.

"But why did you come here?"

"Yesterday you were running around from 1st years. I thought I was interested, and I wanted to hear about it, but I thought I could get away with it."

"so, you broke your watch and approached me so that I could not understand it?"

"I'm glad curiosity won.as a result, you were called to a very interesting development."

Well, it is only certain that it is not a development that is usually possible.

"Shiba-Sensei, I will leave him to you. "

"As far as I can see, the acting president and Mr. Shiba's abilities seem to be at an outrageous level. I don't know how useful I can be, but it probably won't last that long."

When I said that, Kiryuin stood right next to me, she held her fist happily.

"If you can attract 1 second or 2 seconds, you are welcome. "

"she says. I'll hold on for at least 1 or 2 minutes. But Ayanokouji, can't you dress more like that?"

"Are you dressed like that?"

"That sloppy expression also, I do not become like in any way. Hold your fists and try to create an atmosphere that says, " Come on."

I never thought that I would be told such a thing in such a place.

However, I was pushed by the strange pressure of Kiryuin, and I tried to take those kind of poses. Somehow it seems to be seen in the drama of the scene.

"..... How is it?

"Huff, that kind of place is clumsy. well, I'll tell you I've met the lowest level."

With a grin and a smile, Kiryuin also took a fighting pose again.

"have you ever hit a man?"

"I'm a lady. there's no way."

"..... Is it serious?"

"Don't worry. i just wanted to hit him once."

We take a distance from each other and move on to a clear 1-on-1.

"Let's settle it, Acting president, Tsukishiro. "

"I can't win if I'm alone-You judged that, didn't you?"

Tsukishiro stands with a usual smile that does not make you feel either margin or urgency.

"Let me see. Your true ability in a 1-on-1. "

The enemy who is standing in front of you is intercepted as an equal enemy.

If you don't, it will be me who will be scooped up.

However, the settlement is within 1 minute. It is put on before Kiryuin In is held in charge and is suppressed by the horse.

To avoid the attack of Tsukishiro which has been set without sound, I slammed my left fist into Tsukishiro's cheek.

"Huh!?"

He made a quick jab and punched hard.

Because he is conscious only of hitting, the power of one shot is light.

However, Tsukishiro's smile fades by repeatedly applying it.

It is the nose pillar to aim. If you receive light damage, a certain action will be activated on the human body.

It is "tears".



When a person hits a pillar in the nose, it induces tears.

Tears overflow before the pain, depriving me of my important vision.

Adults and children, young people and old people do not matter. How it works as a human body.

When the view of Tsukishiro became worse, I shook my jaw with my upper.

Tsukishiro who looked up at the sky would have bit his mouth, slightly but blood spouts out.

"Since when?"

Wiping the blood dripping from his lips, Tsukishiro smiles eerily.

"I admit it after thinking that it is a 2nd year child in high school that is in front of me. You're an unmistakable masterpiece."

Of all the opponents who have used their fists so far, Tsukishiro is definitely a top-class player.

Even though Tsukishiro judged that he could win by fighting 1:1, he nodded enough.

"I do not like rough things originally, but it cannot be helped because it is fun. "

He laughed, and Tsukishiro stood up again.

However, it does not come in immediately, and Tsukishiro retreats slowly.

It can also be taken as time to earn until the magistrate subdues Kiryuiin.....

I'm trying to follow the path of winning calmly without getting hot.

Tsukishiro looks at the sand at its feet. It's just for a moment.

I stepped in regardless and put power into my right fist.

"It's absolutely stunning!"

The body blow to Tsukishiro that I beat as if I twisted it.

It was almost hit with the power of Kai-shin. But even so, Tsukishiro's smile does not disappear. While breaking the posture, Tsukishiro grabs the sand on the ground with his left hand and shakes it to me.

Then, with the hand of the vacant person, I plunged further into the sandy beach with a hole in the hole and pulled it up.

Even if that right fist, which was raised like an upper, hits directly, it will not cause much damage in a state where posture is not constant. However, I did not receive the right hand from the front, I removed Tsukishiro's arm, immediately grabbed his right arm and stopped moving.

"— —!"

For the first time here, the smile of Tsukishiro disappears for a moment.

The point of my gaze is the right hand of Tsukishiro with a stun gun held in his hand.

"how did you know?"

"I did not understand until just before. But, in a situation where you cannot show the gap for a moment, I dropped my gaze once to confirm my feet for some reason. I felt a sense of incongruity. if your goal is to get your sight out of the sand, you don't have to look at your feet."

Even when the left hand grabbed the sand and paid here, consciousness was ahead of it.

"And I felt that it was unnatural for me to dress up as if I was going to take my blow on purpose."

Since the ability was antagonistic, it was necessary to change the flow of the place.

"I didn't want to take such a risk if I could, but.....I was going to have insurance, but your ability was enough to make me impatient."

When the power of the right hand is pulled out, a stun gun falls from the head to the beach and pierces it

"Well, what do we do now?" I've done a lot of damage..."

At the end of the line of sight, Shiba restrained Kiryuiin from behind, and it was where he was tightening up.

And here, the acting president Tsukishiro raises his hand and sends a signal somewhere. Then the pilot of the small ship, which was anchored, began trying to

land with something in his hand. It is clear that this is the last Trump card for us in the unlikely event that we are defeated. But it is the same here.

"I'm sorry, but it's time to run out, acting president Tsukishiro. "

The small ship suddenly stopped preparing for landing, and the engine blew, leaving the acting president and the rapid launch.

The reason was probably because I saw another small ship coming from the sea.

"..... I was surprised. How did you call the ship? It is natural that I was doing the root rotation in the unlikely event that you rely on the school side, to stop it, and I thought you'd avoid being known to the school."

"It's an easy thing. Don't you understand if you look closely at small ships?"

If you look closely at the end of the small ship, you can see the figure of Mr. Shiba, tea ceremony and pillar bashiras.so, I can sense Tsukishiro as well.

"What if someone reports that a 2nd year class A and a 2nd year class D student are in a critical condition with a fall on I2? It is not a story that can be erased very easily. It was confirmed that the homeroom teacher was included in the selection of people to rush to the rescue even in the previous incident. I knew that Mashima-sensei and Chabashira-sensei would rush in."

This is simply a rule that the school decided that a homeroom teacher who can understand the identity at first glance is the best.

If you hear 2nd year class A and 2nd year class D, you have no choice but to accompany your homeroom teacher even if you do not like it.

If it becomes an emergency, there is no time to check 1 by 1 GPS. If it contains information that the watch seems to be broken, it will definitely go to check even if there is no GPS response there.

"If I had checked all the students' GPS, would the situation have changed without the aid coming?"

"No. Now, there are 2nd year class A and 2nd year class D students from the map, and the GPS response is disappearing from the watch. rather, it was more credible."

"You were going to buy time from the start and bring it to this development.so at first, you were focused on getting away with your disadvantage."

"It was a failure that I threatened the first step half-way. if you want to do it, you have to deal with it thoroughly."

As a result, Tsukishiro gave me a chance to help Sakayanagi before I came here.

"I'm still a priest, right? you can't make such a fussful truth look like that."

Tsukishiro laughed when he said such a thing, whether it is true or a lie.

"It was a test where the rules of binding position with a wristwatch were often hostile to me, wasn't it?"

Shiba immediately removed his hand from the Kiryuin, as if to follow the Tsukishiro that he had envisioned

"..... I see. i was saved ayanokoji.it was as if I couldn't stand my teeth. it was so funny."

And I got on one knee to rest my body.

Although she was on the sidelines, she was watching the battle of Shiba, but she endured well even though she was defending.

It was great to recognize that it was a clear upgrade, and to try only to stop without forcing it.

If you had participated in the battle with Tsukishiro until Shiba, I do not know how it fell here. Eventually, the ship landed on the shore, and Mamashima Island, tea and pillar bashiras came down.

The walkie-talkie borrowed from Sakayanagi was useful until the last minute.

"Can you admit that I won?"

"and I said, I can't just admit it."

At present, there should not be a hand that can only be turned over to Tsukishiro from here.

Even if I only changed the designated area, if I pursue it, I will surely come out.

"Your score is a pretty subtle line, but it'll be fine at the last minute. Since it has become public for me, I can't avoid protests if you enter the lower 5 groups. "

"Don't worry. I'm going to see the safety line as I am."

"It was unnecessary care. Now, let me draw with this."

"First of all, is it? I want you to forgive me for doing your work from the power of The acting President, Tsukishiro, looks at the tea pillar with Mr. Mashima who is disembarking the ship, while he does not erase his smile."

"Finally, please let me tell you 1 Tsukijo acting chairman. were you seriously trying to get me out of school? I think there was a strong constraint, but if I was in your position, I prepared a more reliable way to do it"

I do not think that the man in front of me is so stupid that I cannot think of it.

"It's too much to buy. I followed the instructions above and tried to expel you with all my might. But as a result, it did not come true, and thus fell before you. "

One thing I found out was that the man named Tsukishiro has not shown the bottom yet.

It is unclear whether there was a lie or a false morning sickness in the words now, but should we consider that there were other aims?

"Can you please tell me what to say to Amasawa from me"

"Let's hear. "

"Amasawa Ichika, who continued to disobey orders, was branded disqualified. There will no longer be a place to return.to stay in this school, to leave, to do whatever you want."

the truth? false? I can't see it from Tsukishiro.

Even if they admit defeat, they will not let the land shake at all.

If Amasawa really ditched the White Room, it doesn't seem to be a story that can be done.

Only one thing for sure.

That is, I don't think all of the White Room cases have been resolved.

there's still something. Yes, it makes you think.

"Please show me your legs until the end. "

When they slowly stand up, Shiro raises his hands as if he was contemplating the moon, and approaches Mashima sensei.

"There was nothing here.me and Ayanokouji-kun just had a chat."

"Do you think that's enough. "

"It is a decision matter, whether it is done or not. You teachers have no retribution. Rather, I would like you to judge that it is only appreciated that I do not resist. "

I send a line of sight to Mr. Mashima and respond with a nod that it is fine.

"Shall we pull it up? "they haven't finished their special exams yet."

When I see the adults heading for the ship, I look at the Kiryuin.

I was sitting on the beach on one knee and looking at the sea.

"It was amazing, Ayanokouji."

"No, Kiryuin-senpai you were also amazing as Shiba-sensei's opponent. "

"I can't flatter you after watching your battle. oh, don't worry, I'm not going to tell a third party about you. But I'm starting to want to listen to a lot of stories."

It was unexpected to have been seen, but it was lucky that it was Kiryuin-Senpai.

"There's a bit of a complicated family situation. that's all."

"Complicated family circumstances? that doesn't seem to be a good idea."

When she gets up and lightly removes the sand on her buttocks, Kiryuin begins to walk towards the forest.

When Kiryuin departed from I2 and returned to I3, there was no cloud in the south anymore.

It is not an alternative, but to encounter unexpected students.

Two people look at me and they look at me and they are surprised.

"It's a rare combination, Horikita. is it cold today that you walk with the Ibuki?"

"..... Were you okay?"

"What's all right?"

"Well, no. I thought you were having a little bit of trouble with someone."

This time Kiryuiin and I meet and deny it almost at the same time.

"No? there's no one out here."

"Then, what were you doing here?"

"I was tired for 2 weeks. I was resting on an invisible beach looking at the sea."

"It's a lot of room. I guess I earned the minimum score because it was about you."

Why is Kiryuiin-senpai? And gaze.

"I found a student who was skipping, and I brought him back. You have to be serious until the end."

Saying so, Kiryuiin Senpai lightly patted my back and started walking.

"Well then, after the exam, I'll see you on the ship."

When Horikita stands next to me, she confirms it again with a whisper.

"It was really okay.....?"

"What is?"

"A little..... I just heard that somehow. And a small piece of paper."

"paper?"

"No, don't mind anything. i don't know yet, too, so I'll look into it myself a little bit and talk about it."

I'm worried because I don't know what it is, but I don't want to prolong the story about I2.i can't even tell you about Tsukishiro.

"why are you and Ibuki here? there's no problem around here."

When Ibuki tried to say something, Horikita came to stop.

"I was challenged by Ibuki-san, so I was checking each other's scores in that relationship. your GPS was in a strange place, so I just wanted to see what's going on."

"I'll give you a draw."

"..... Why is that so, is it clear that I win?"

"Error oh error. "

"Even if it is not an error or an error, if it exceeds 1 point, I win. "

I do not know well, but through this test Horikita and Ibuki became friends..?

And soon the desert island test will come to an end.

Epilogue:

And The Results Are In

The long awaited two weeks of uninhabited island test has finally come to an end.

On the last day of the test, it appears that some students in a group that tried to overdo it were injured, but somehow managed to finish the test. At the starting point of the event, teachers welcomed the students as if to say thank you for their hard work.

Then, just after six in the evening, when the world was beginning to turn red, we received a notification that all the participating students had returned and the process of bringing them back on board was complete.

As we had been informed in advance that the results would be announced on board the ship, but perhaps because of the possibility of many students dropping out, it was decided that the lower groups would be notified in advance.

The reality what we would find out not long after we returned to the ship, probably before we went to bed.

It doesn't seem like it will turn out to be a public execution in front of the whole school.

The bottom five groups will be called in beforehand, and the first thing they will be asked to do is to see if they can take remedial action. Students who can be prevented from being expelled will be saved by paying the price here.

Students who do not have enough private points, or who have them but do not use them for some reason, will be expelled at this point and will have to pack their bags and board the small boat.

After taking a shower for the first time in a few days to clean off the dirt, I decided to take a walk around the ship.

Normally, I would have used my cell phone to communicate with my friends or my girlfriend, but since the school was still holding onto my phone, I wasn't allowed to do that.

I passed a few class D students and exchanged a few words of appreciation with them and made my way to the deck. There, I saw an interesting combination of two people.

They were facing each other, talking.

I wasn't trying to hide my presence, so one of them noticed me right away.

His face was covered with scars, indicating that he had had a fierce battle with Housen during the exam.

"I'll be going then, don't forget about our promise, And the money too."

After mentioning the word "promise" Ryuenn glanced at me and went back inside the ship.

"Of course, Ryuenn-kun. Please tell me whenever the time comes."

Sakayanagi was smiling happily at Ryuenn's back.

"Promise?"

"Yes. I didn't know the strength of the first years. So, I hired Ryuenn-kun as a mercenary, but he's not the kind of person who will cooperate for free. So, I told him that if he asked me a favor, I would grant him one."

I see. So that why Ryuenn willingly showed up to stand in front of Hosen.

"So, who won the fight?"

"I'm not sure. I know that both Ryuenn-kun and Housen-kun returned to the starting point covered in wounds, received medical treatment, and were declared retired."

In other words, the fight ended in a painful draw as both sides retired, although the winner of the fight was unknown.

But it must not have been easy to move the guy who was only focused on winning the desert island test.

"But still... was it a good idea to make such an easy promise?"

"Yes. It's a promise that I don't know when it will come true, and ... besides I hope that his wish would not strangle himself in the near future."

Sakayanagi smiled at me, her eyes was as innocent as a child's.

The only thing I was sure of was that the promise wasn't going to be a light date.

"Anyway, I'm glad you're okay. Did you have any problems with the timing of the GPS disappearance you instructed me to do?"

"It was perfect timing. I'll make sure to pay you back."

"There is only one thing I want after all. I want to have a serious match with you Ayanokouji-kun without anyone getting in my way."

"That's a difficult proposal."

"I understand. Now Ayanokouji-kun wants to live his life as peacefully as possible. I am well aware that I can't do anything that would inadvertently makes you stand out. There's no need to be hasty. We still have almost a year and a half of school life left."

Sakayanagi said that it would be fine if we had a chance to compete somewhere before we graduated.

"It's almost 6 o'clock, it's time to announce the results."

"Yeah."

I wonder which group had won and which had failed.

I decided to go check that out.

1.

At 7 o'clock dinner time, the members of class D naturally start to gather and eat at the same place. Naturally, of course. Yesterday and today, the list of bottom groups wasn't available, so you have to ask directly to find out which group was underperforming.

"First of all, ... I think it was very good that we were able to complete the Special exam without missing any of our 2nd year class D groups. And all class D students are still here. That's an important factor in avoiding dropouts. It's really good. "

Looking over his classmates, Yosuke just says it from the bottom of his heart.

I was a little worried because I had never met Yosuke on the deserted island, but he seemed to be more worried about his friends rather than his own fatigue.

If all of them are in this place, it means that the Haruka and Airi's group is safe too.

I decided to take a quick look at the other classes in the second year

It doesn't look like there are any students who are particularly lacking.

The students are having a good meal for the first time in two weeks, but they can't enjoy themselves.

When the teachers start to gather, the microphone turns on with a signal of 8 pm.

"Temporary meal, please interrupt the conversation"

Such an announcement is made by Sasaki, who is in charge of class 3A, and the students look at the teacher.

"Thank you for your hard work on the uninhabited island special exam. We, the faculty and staff are surprised that no group dropped out during these two weeks, even though we have retired a total of 13 people."

He began by thanking us for our hard work.

"Some classes may have noticed that some students are already missing, but as I explained in advance, the bottom five groups were penalized and dropped out. Multiple groups In the case of, one person's name will be read aloud as a representative. 3rd year class D Takemu Fujito, 3rd year class D Kawakami Kami, 3rd year class C win Katsumata, 3rd year class C Shinonome Shinome 3rd year class B Miki Kiya Tani. 5 groups, 15 people in total. "

The first and second graders scream at Sasaki-sensei's explanation.

I had confirmed that the names were in the bottom ranks just before the end of the 12th day, but it was too surprising that the group of all dropouts was from the third year.

I just thought that Nagumo would rescue them.

And I expected that some people would drop out from the first and second years due to the replacement of the turbulence.

However, as a result, five groups of three Third years are eliminated.

"Of these, no student has been able to use the relief measures, so all 15 students have been determined to drop out."

Based on this result, was it decided in secret that the 5 groups of 3rd years would drop out?

Thinking so, I saw the faces of the third years, but apparently it wasn't so.

The faces of many students were puzzled, as if they couldn't believe what they were hearing.

It seemed as if they were frightened by the result, which was like a show.

I searched for Nagumo, but the profile I saw for a moment did not look different from usual. However, at the very end, it may be that the aggression with me affected the result.

Another person comes out when the huge screen is turned on and a white image is projected on it.

"Then, as a result of the uninhabited island special exam, we will announce the top three groups."

Acting Director Tsukishiro. After fighting with me, I didn't think that he would have been so calm, and I proceed calmly, just like when he declared the start.

"Third place —— 2nd year class A Sakayanagi Arisu group. 261 points"

Suddenly, a group of sophomores came up in third place.

Taking full advantage of the only allowed 7-member group in the 2nd grade, she seems to have steadily accumulated points and slowly moved up to 3rd place.

On the final day, Ichinose withdrew during the exam, but was the effect minor?

As for the score, the Ryuenn and Katsuragi's Group was also struggling, but it seems that Ryuen's retirement on the 13th day has a significant impact. With Katsuragi left alone, the order of arrival reward disappeared and the number of tasks that can be participated was reduced. Furthermore, it must have been a tough two days, he has to act with utmost caution to avoid the risk of dropping out himself.

Doubled the score on the final day would have been a headwind.

On the other hand, Sakayanagi kept things under control. All the students sent to prevent the first grade were all outside Sakayanagi's group. The tablet used was also from another group, minimizing the risk. She responded well to dangerous opponents by hitting Ryuenn.

She must have been foreseen that interacting with the Hosen was dangerous for Ryuenn.

Did it move because of a connection from junior high school, or is it related to the "promise"?

The latter would be more appealing than the increased rewards from the 3rd place and Trial cards. However, it was surprising that the Kiriya's group stalled at the end of the game.

And second place.

It is no exaggeration to say that everything is decided here.

At the end of the 12th day, it was confirmed that it was a battle between of Nagumo and Koenji.

Even if they lose some points, there will be no turbulence as long as you hear the third-place score.

Is it Nagumo, who bought the third years, or Koenji, which has continued to show his unstoppable momentum alone?

"2nd place — 3rd year class A Nagumo Miyabi Group. 325 points."

When the Acting Director Tsukishiro reads it out, there were screams rather than cheers.

Without a break, he moved on to the first-place announcement.

"1st place — 2nd year class D Koenji Rokusuke. 327 points."

The moment the name is called, Koenji gets the attention and gaze of all the students.

Even though he was proud of his victory, he didn't appeal to anyone and just sat still.

Looking only at the results, there is only a difference of 2 points.

It's something that can be overturned by a single trivial event.

Nevertheless, Koenji achieved the feat of being in the first place under the harshest conditions of being alone.

He won the 300 Class Points, which should be distributed for the 1st place, 1 million Private Points for each individual, and 1 Protection Point.

"You really did it, Koenji-kun."

Koenji turned his gaze only once to Horikita, I'm sure you understand, right?

Horikita will have no choice but to answer this by nodding.

As promised, Koenji got an indulgence until graduation.

In the future, it means that he will live his school life as he likes.

"I can't really be happy at all, or I'm so amazed that I can't say anything ..."

"Isn't it okay to be happy now? It's a very big point to get 300 Class Points alone to go up to class A. It's because the second class D escape has been confirmed."

Besides, Koenji was originally doing whatever he wanted, and now there is no control over him.

"Yeah, that's right. This will let us get up in the future. It doesn't matter where or how the class B to class D are swapped."

"Unless we make a mess in our daily lives this month and lower things tremendously."

Class Points will be slightly deducted due to daily activities and behavior problems.

"... Don't say unpleasant things like that."

However, I think again that the difference between these two points has a big meaning.

Today, I remember the appearance of the Nagumo who took the trouble to visit me.

The voice of his friend what could be heard from the transceiver at that time.

If Nagumo answered that voice at that time, I feel that the results of 1st and 2nd place would have been reversed.

And I think there would have been a difference in the groups that dropped out.

It's not something that can be answered by thinking about it here.

For the time being, this long-running Special exam has come to an end.

From the second grade, miraculously, no one was missing, and it means that we had survived the summer.

It turns out that Ichika Amasawa is a White Room student.

I don't know the reason, but at least for now, she's on my side, rather than Tsukishiro's.

At present, there is no definite evidence as to whether it is their new strategy or whether it is Amasawa's own action that betrayed the White Room, but the information obtained is not small.

Still, some mysteries remain.

Perhaps this summer vacation will not end smoothly.

Hiyori Shiina SS:

Beneath a Scarlet Sky

"Finally!! Here we are at last!!"

After a long journey today, Ishizaki-kun looked at the sea and yelled.

"Ishizaki, you're too loud, calm down!"

Probably his voice would resound in the ears of Nishino-san as she went out to stop him.

"No harm seems to be right in it. After all, I'm just screaming Uooh! We were indeed hereeeeeeeeeeeeeee!"

"have you not yet heard me!"

Since he continued to yell, Nishino-san went out to smash Ishizaki-kun.

But pain could not even stop him from shouting as his anthropomorphic act continued.

I saw this, and my face was indeed a smile.

They make an amazingly cute bunch, I believe.

I heard tracks behind me unexpectedly.

Was it another group whose area was identical to us?

I turned back and there was the person

"Ara? Ayanokouji-kun, it seems to be you?"

I asked for reality even before my mind caught up.

"You look much more vivid than I anticipated."

With the same stance as always, he closed the distance.

"It was their best to do and we managed to grow our group to 6."

Ayanokouji-kun, apparently happy with this explanation, looks at Ishizaki-kun.

"Was that almost all the time your plan? To group him together?"

"Yes, yes. I thought of various groups, and one of them was his group."

Although I just planned it to support the group of Ishizaki-Kun who didn't, it went much better than I expected and then the points increased.

"As always, Ayanokouji-kun, you look like in good health as usual."

He wasn't an individual who would strain himself, but it was an examination in which nothing was sure.

"Mind you, for now."

"I think that I don't have to worry about you, but be careful, please. After all, you can only get injured once, and get expelled."

"I'm aware of that."

You can't protect yourself from the unexpected by going alone.

My group is already at its highest level, even if I wanted to help him.

"less than 3 days, left right?"

He'll be alright until then, I just hope.

"Yeah."

Throughout the midst of the light from the sunset, I looked at his face and started to think.

For my own class, his retirement would be better.

But I can't continue these thoughts, I know it's that simple.

No, I just don't think I want to think of it.

Ayanokouji-kun is a good partner to me for reading. A good friend.

And... how could I say that? And...

He's got a mysterious fondness. He's someone from whom I can't take away my eyes.

He makes me want to stay with him for more time. To the extent possible.

If only we didn't fight, if we were in the same class, then this life at school would be even more beautifully painted. If only those mild moments could last forever.

Fūka Kiryūin SS:

Poker Face

Thank you, Lats.

Once I arrived at my designated location, I receive 1 point from the Arrival Bonus.

Without realizing it, my name had risen to the top ten as a result of the points I had gradually accumulated.

“It's hard to believe Kuronaga's party has been in tenth place all this time. He's far too attached to Nagumo.”

Seeing the points of Nagumo's party, which has always fought for first place, makes me uneasy.

“What a bland guy he is, Nagumo.”

As someone who prefers to be alone, I will never come to like his fighting style, regardless of the fact that I recognize he possesses certain slivers of muscle.

He may appear to be engaging in a full-fledged fight, but under the mask is his ability to play with his enemies.

Overall, it seems that I am incapable of being involved in a finished product.

In that regard, maybe Kouenji Rokusuke is someone to keep an eye on.

“I'd be lying if I said I wasn't interested in him, but——”

I happened to see a certain student when I was admiring the landscape of this uninhabited island.

Kiyotaka Ayanokouji His talents are uncertain, but he did seem to be an interesting one.

“You're a little late, Ayanokouji.”

Based on the GPS search feature, I realized he had places in the same category as me.

“It appears to be the case.”

Perhaps he did a subsequent scan and discovered we shared the same table?

“I think I had a good opponent for the Arrival Bonus. So, you were the one?”

I wanted to pry a little bit.

“I'm curious about it. After all, groups from different tables can end up in the same position. What's more, didn't you mention you weren't involved in the top ten?”

He dodged my light poke and shifted the talking topic to me.

“This uninhabited island test has been amazingly enjoyable so far, so considering my age, my anxiety has been running high.”

Let's not push him too hard right now.

Chasing them so hard does not necessarily make it more enjoyable

“I want to keep going at this rate.”

“Everyone else is battling for the podium, so I can't just sit back and relax if I join them, you know. But if Nagumo and Kouenji destroy one another and, I may reconsider.”

“I see, they're taking one another down. That does not appear to be the case right now.”

I'm curious how much he knows.

Being able to maintain a poker face until now would be a skill in and of itself.

“Do you think Nagumo would abandon Kouenji at this rate?”

I prodded, trying to make his poker face crack for a split second.

“When it comes to resisting with intimidation, I can't say I'm confident it will result in Nagumo's victory. He has most likely just witnessed up until this point, but it won't be long before he makes his move. What I mean is that Nagumo vs. Kouenji is very likely to happen soon. Depending on how things play out, we can see one or both of them struggle with points.”

I clarified well, and he nodded, indicating that he understood everything.

“After all, pulling the rug out from under someone is important.”

I can usually tell whether anyone is capable or not by listening to them once or twice.

“And you're not going to shoot for the pinnacle?”

I'll just mention this once before we depart because I want to see his expression.

“Unfortunately, I can't see myself in the top ten at all.”

“I see, I hoped you'd have roughly the same points as me.”

He's not going to show me anything whatsoever, I concluded.

I'll save my assessment of him for today.

Because of him and Kouenji, the time before my graduation could have been something I look forward to.

Ibuki Mio SS:

No Reason to It

It was the tenth day of the uninhabited island examination.

I shuffled towards the other tent nearby this morning.

Before searching for the backpack inside, I double-checked that the occupant was gone.

I'm not here to take something. I just had to double-check something.

And in order to do that, I need to look inside myself.

But I'm not sure I want to look. It was a symbiotic relationship.

With some trepidation, I took the backpack.

“It’s lighter than I expected...”

The fact that it was so light gave me even more confidence, and I reviewed the material without any reservations.

Clothing, personal care products, food—and a single 500ml bottle of water.

“I knew it.”

As my skepticism turned to certainty, the owner of the backpack, Ayanokouji, appeared.

“What are you doing?”

“!!”

His sudden call startled me so much I think I jumped from shock

“Did you look at my tablet? Or is there something else you wanted?”

“Course not! I just wanted to... to check if it really was fair, just that.”

I abandoned the backpack because I didn't want to be confused for a robber.

Anyway, now that I've confirmed it, I need to ask him specifically about it.

“There’s just a single bottle of drinking water left in your backpack. How the hell is that you are having plenty of it, huh?”

Yesterday, this man tried to do a fair deal with me.

He offered to give me two bottles of water in exchange for some rations.

I lost my temper and couldn't think because I was desperate for water, and he led me into it....

He deceived me.

He never had enough water and assisted me because I was dehydrated.

“You wanted me to owe you, right? That’s why you helped me?”

If so, that’s way too naive of him. I need to make him realize that.

So, I hypothesized...

“If you haven’t checked my backpack, you would never have known though.”

“Uh.”

Without a doubt. I wouldn't have known he was dehydrated if I hadn't gone to confirm it.

“In other words, it was supposed to be a fair trade no matter what the truth may be.”

So that's why I should just say a genuine "Thank you"? Even if anyone pushed my mouth open, I'd never do it.

I indefinitely, Would always decline.

“I don’t think I can accept that... alright. You get nothing in return then.”

Is this is acceptable for you? I queried just in case.

“Would you even give me anything even if you owed me something?”

“No way.”

I responded in a flash; no consideration needed.

There's no rhyme or explanation behind it.

Why, I despise this man.

Ichinose Honami SS:

Something I Have to Tell You

I should have realized the last day of this special exam will be crucial.

As soon as the sun came up, I left my party and started running through the trees.

I wonder, how long have I been running?

I couldn't take it any longer and decided to use the GPS search this morning.

If Ayanokouji-kun is close to I2 today...

I wished for him to be somewhere in the south while I examined the findings.

But he was in the far north coast.

My instincts tells me he was on his way to I2 now,

that day. The previous conversation I overheard lingered in my ears, and I couldn't help myself any longer.

“Haa, haa....! Haa, Haa....!”

My pace had grown ragged, and I soon found myself on my knees.

I've been racing single-mindedly and blindly for so long that I've reached my max...

No, I believe I'm already past that point.

I need to see him. I need to speak with him and remind him.

It was the only thing that brought my two legs together as I raced.

I really want to crumble on the ground and sleep.

I can't stop these lingering emotions from taking over my body.

When I shut my eyes and plunge into the night, I can feel my exhaustion slowly drain away.

“No.... I can't....”

My fingers shifted, as I grasped the ground.

I get sand under my fingernails and awaken from the excruciatingly painful feeling.

I can't take it any longer.

Yet I'm not going to let myself lose consciousness here.

I'd betrayed my beloved classmates.

To get this far, you might even tell I've deceived them.

For what purpose? I wonder myself.

Even so, I'm at a loss for an answer.

Do I really want to aid Ayanokouji-kun?

What exactly does it entail to "save" someone?

Is it really possible for someone like me to do that?

Despite the fact that I have no idea what is going on. Despite the fact that I know nothing.

Is it still enough to say, 'Just be careful'?

I've realized that my decisions had no meaning.

Then why am I drenched in sweat and exhausted as I flee for my life?

It's a never-ending Q&A session.

Then I see Ayanokouji-kun on the other side of the channel, running towards I2.

Nothing comes out of my mouth, no matter how hard I try.

Exhaustion, shock, or petulance are all valid reasons. My speech is being muffled by a flood of emotions.

Despite this, I scream out because I haven't been able to cool down.

“Ayanokouji-kun——!”

The phrases I managed to squeak out made it to the other line.

“I.... I came to meet you!”

Actually. That's why I ran this fast.

“I’ll be right there!”

Despite the fact that I shouldn't be able to run...

About the fact that I shouldn't be capable of walking anymore.

My feet were prepared to step forward.

I just want to see you.

That's the only thing keeping me going right now.

—I have something to say to you.

Karuizawa Kei Bonus SS:

Trial Date

This is a story from the days leading up to the second-year island survival test.

I, Karuizawa Kei, am heading to Keyaki Mall after school.

After school, at Keyaki Mall, it is exceedingly popular with students. There are many things to do in Keyaki Mall; people come to hang out with friends, to shop, or to get their hair done. Or maybe they'll go on a date with their partner.

In either case, because no one is permitted to leave the school grounds, Keyaki Mall is a must for us students.

By the way, I frequently come here to hang out with my colleagues.

But today I'm here by myself.

I don't have something specific in mind to purchase.

Yet there is something I would want to do.

“Fuuuuuu.”

I mumble those words as I make my way to the mall's north entrance.

About an hour has elapsed after classes finished, and there are still quite a few students in the mall.

“Right, with this many people here, it should be fine.”

I resume walking, somewhat relieved, as I glance around

First and foremost, I go over to the general store as scheduled. The shop itself is tiny,

but there seem to be about four girls inside who seem to be having fun while looking around.

So, there you have it.

I walk around the shop while holding my phone. I get a reply in no time. It indicates that all arrangements have been completed.

I keep wandering around, staring at the things for sale, trying to keep a smile from forming on my face.

Since new pieces are launched every week, it is unlikely to get bored. I'm particularly fond of the adorable accessories.

However, I've recently purchased so many that all of the belts on my phone are now thicker than the phone itself. Today I must resist

“Cuteeee!”

One of the latest straps is really adorable.

A strap with a cat image on a small ribbon.

I use my phone to send an image of the strap. I shuffle around the shop, muttering to myself.

“You're into these kinds of things?”

As I receive the answer, I smile.

“What did you expect?” I respond.

“Only a bit.”

Is the response I get.

If I got this from my boyfriend, my heart would definitely miss a beat.

I considered submitting such a response, but it would have been too humiliating, so I deleted it.

As was expected from today's trial. But I don't have the confidence to do so right now.

I get excited when I receive an image from someone else, but when I see it....

Maybe, I thought you'd like anything like this.

It's a photo of a strap with skulls and crosses on it.

No way, no how, your meaning is really appalling. Something like that can only be seen for middle school boys.

This time, my answer is a little scathing. Oh well, it's good to remember that not everything said is just nice language.

Perhaps now is a good time to explain what today's purpose was.

The reality is that as I stroll through the shop by myself, someone else is on a different path but walking alongside me.

I don't believe an interpretation is needed at this stage, but.... That guy is Ayanokouji Kiyotaka, my boyfriend. He is very cool, intelligent, and athletic.

“Perhaps I'm touting him too much...” I retract my statement.

To say his expertise in interpersonal relationships are strong will be an exaggeration.

Ahem, in any case, this is a way for us to set a trial date. We both agreed to meet at various locations and wanted to explore the shop in different ways.

If other people knew this, they'd also wonder what's up with that. Without a doubt.

However, since our relationship is a secret, this is a test to see how fun a date is.

Oh, yeah.... The fact that I am dating Kiyotaka will most likely be exposed at some stage, but for now it is well.

“What are your plans?”

“May I take a closer look around?”

I resume walking around the store after exchanging a few messages.

It seems that no one has acknowledged.

That is evident, since we seem to be two people who came to the shop independently and are looking at various items.

Of course, being next to each other makes me happy, but I also found myself thinking about how I want to speak to him personally, as anticipated.

I believe that the true pleasure of going on a date is being able to talk to each other, meet each other's eyes, and make our hands close.

After leaving the general store, I go to the supermarket and then to the bookstore, moving from place to place and item to item to pass the time.

The date was fun, but it also left me feeling a little empty.

I don't believe the trial was a disappointment, but these conflicting feelings...

After all, I'd like to go on a proper date with Kiyotaka as soon as possible.

Yes, that's what I'm dreaming about again.

After that, —

In that particular day, at 7 p.m.

A knock on my door prompts me to get up from my seat as I'm watching TV.

"Hmm?"

Not the doorbell, just a gentle knock.

I'm curious about who it is, but I can't even hear a sound.

I open the front door as I think it's odd...

A tiny paper bag with pink designs was placed on the surface of the hallway. When I look left and right, I don't see anyone in particular.

I pick up the bag and enter my place, still thinking about how odd it is.

Isn't this for me?

I sense the contents from the outside before opening it.

"Hmm, could it be...."

I open the bag with a goal in mind...

Within is a strap with a cat logo on a small ribbon.

Looking at it, I couldn't help but laugh.

"When it comes to all sorts of stuff, he just is a simpleton."

If he believes that doing those things would make him more popular, he is mistaken.

With a grin, I detach all of the straps from my phone and attach the little cat.

"Something like this is really not sufficiently enough to satisfy me, okay?"

I spend the remainder of the day gazing at the strap.

A message from the Jnovels Translation Team

Hello there dear reader and fan of COTE, I hope this volume was to your liking. On behalf of the Jnovels Translation team, I would like to deeply apologize for the delay in this volume. Unfortunately, things do not always go according to plans, and with the short staff team we had for this project, it proved to be quite a challenge for all of us. Moreover, I had several personal issues over the summer, so I take fault for that. However, what's done is done, and we hope that you have enjoyed reading this volume.

Along with that, we are currently recruiting translators and editors to help with the Y2V5 translation and beyond moving forward. So, if you have any experience in editing or translating, or if you know a little Japanese and are interested in helping us translate or edit the Classroom of the Elite Y2 light novels, feel free to contact me or Goldenagato via discord.

Stay safe, stay healthy, and make sure you, reader, are protecting yourself from COVID-19!

-Marvake, Zerobooks Discord Server Admin,

Translators

Halby

Subramanian_N4_Sun

LuxenRizen

Dotanba

Editor

Marvake